

BEFORE THE PUBLIC UTILITIES COMMISSION OF OHIO

- - -

In the Matter of the :  
Application Seeking :  
Approval of Ohio Power :  
Company's Proposal to : Case No. 14-1693-EL-RDR  
Enter into an Affiliate :  
Power Purchase Agreement :  
for Inclusion in the Power:  
Purchase Agreement Rider. :

In the Matter of the :  
Application of Ohio Power :  
Company for Approval of : Case No. 14-1694-EL-AAM  
Certain Accounting :  
Authority. :

- - -

PROCEEDINGS

before Ms. Greta See and Ms. Sarah Parrot, Attorney  
Examiners, at the Public Utilities Commission of  
Ohio, 180 East Broad Street, Room 11-D, Columbus,  
Ohio, called at 9:00 a.m. on Tuesday, September 29,  
2015.

- - -

VOLUME II

- - -

ARMSTRONG & OKEY, INC.  
222 East Town Street, Second Floor  
Columbus, Ohio 43215-5201  
(614) 224-9481 - (800) 223-9481  
Fax - (614) 224-5724

- - -

## 1 APPEARANCES:

2 American Electric Power  
3 By Mr. Steven T. Nourse  
4 Mr. Matthew J. Satterwhite  
5 and Mr. Matthew S. McKenzie  
6 1 Riverside Plaza, 29th Floor  
7 Columbus, Ohio 43215

8 Porter, Wright, Morris & Arthur LLP  
9 By Mr. Daniel R. Conway  
10 41 South High Street  
11 Columbus, Ohio 43215

12 Ice Miller  
13 By Mr. Christopher Miller  
14 250 West Street  
15 Columbus, Ohio 43215

16 On behalf of the Ohio Power Company.

17 McNeese, Wallace & Nurick LLC  
18 By Mr. Frank P. Darr  
19 and Mr. Matthew R. Pritchard  
20 21 East State Street, 17th Floor  
21 Columbus, Ohio 43215

22 On behalf of the Industrial Energy Users  
23 of Ohio.

24 Vorys, Sater, Seymour & Pease, LLP  
25 By Mr. M. Howard Petricoff  
Ms. Gretchen Petrucci  
Mr. Stephen M. Howard  
and Mr. Michael J. Settineri  
52 East Gay Street  
Columbus, Ohio 43215

On behalf of Retail Energy Supply  
Association, PJM Power Providers Group,  
Electric Power Supply Association,  
Constellation NewEnergy, and Exelon  
Generation, LLC.

## 1 APPEARANCES: (Continued)

2 Carpenter Lipps & Leland LLP  
3 By Mr. Joel E. Sechler  
4 280 North High Street, Suite 1300  
5 Columbus, Ohio 43215

6 On behalf of EnerNOC, Inc.

7 Kravitz, Brown & Dortch, LLC  
8 By Mr. Michael D. Dortch  
9 Mr. Justin M. Dortch  
10 and Mr. Richard R. Parsons  
11 65 East State Street, Suite 200  
12 Columbus, Ohio 43215

13 On behalf of Dynegy, Inc.

14 Ohio Environmental Council  
15 By Mr. Trent A. Dougherty  
16 1145 Chesapeake Avenue, Suite I  
17 Columbus, Ohio 43212

18 On behalf of the Ohio Environmental  
19 Council and the Environmental Defense  
20 Fund.

21 Taft, Stettinius & Hollister LLP  
22 By Mr. Mark S. Yurick  
23 and Ms. Celia Kilgard  
24 65 East State Street, Suite 1000  
25 Columbus, Ohio 43215

On behalf of The Kroger Company.

Ohio Partners for Affordable Energy  
By Ms. Colleen L. Mooney  
231 West Lima Street  
Findlay, Ohio 45840

On behalf of the Ohio Partners for  
Affordable Energy.

## 1 APPEARANCES: (Continued)

2 Sierra Club Environmental Law Program  
3 Ms. Kristin Henry  
4 85 Second Street, 2nd Floor  
5 San Francisco, California 94105

6 Olson, Bzdok & Howard  
7 By Mr. Christopher M. Bzdok  
8 420 East Front Street  
9 Traverse City, Michigan 49686

10 On behalf of the Sierra Club.

11 Carpenter Lipps & Leland LLP  
12 By Ms. Kimberly W. Bojko  
13 and Ms. Danielle Ghiloni  
14 280 North High Street, Suite 1300  
15 Columbus, Ohio 43215

16 On behalf of the Ohio Manufacturers'  
17 Association Energy Group.

18 Spilman, Thomas & Battle, PLLC  
19 By Mr. Derrick Price Williamson  
20 1100 Bent Creek Boulevard, Suite 101  
21 Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania 17050

22 Spilman, Thomas & Battle, PLLC  
23 By Ms. Carrie Harris  
24 310 First Street, Suite 1100  
25 Roanoke, Virginia 24011

On behalf of Wal-Mart Stores East, LP,  
and Sam's East, Inc.

IGS Energy  
By Mr. Joseph Olikier  
6100 Emerald Parkway  
Dublin, Ohio 43016

On behalf of IGS Energy.

Boehm, Kurtz & Lowry  
By Mr. Michael L. Kurtz  
36 East Seventh Street, Suite 1510  
Cincinnati, Ohio 45202

On behalf of the Ohio Energy Group.

## 1 APPEARANCES: (Continued)

2 Environmental Law & Policy Center  
3 By Ms. Madeline Fleisher  
4 21 West Broad Street, Suite 500  
5 Columbus, Ohio 43215

6 Environmental Law & Policy Center  
7 By Mr. Justin M. Vickers  
8 35 East Wacker Drive Suite 1600  
9 Chicago, Illinois 60601

10 On behalf of the Environmental Law &  
11 Policy Center.

12 Ohio Poverty Law Center  
13 By Mr. Michael R. Smalz  
14 555 Buttles Avenue  
15 Columbus, Ohio 43215

16 On behalf of the Appalachian Peace and  
17 Justice Network.

18 FirstEnergy Corp.  
19 By Mr. Mark Hayden  
20 and Mr. Scott J. Casto  
21 76 South Main Street  
22 Akron, Ohio 44308

23 On behalf of the FirstEnergy Solutions  
24 Corp.

25 Bruce J. Weston, Ohio Consumers' Counsel  
By Mr. William J. Michael  
Mr. Kevin F. Moore  
and Ms. Jodi Bair,  
Assistant Consumers' Counsel  
10 West Broad Street, Suite 1800  
Columbus, Ohio 43215-3485

Bricker & Eckler, LLP  
By Mr. Dane Stinson  
100 South Third Street  
Columbus, Ohio 43215-4291

On behalf of the Residential Consumers of  
the Ohio Power Company.

## 1 APPEARANCES: (Continued)

2 Mr. Richard L. Sites  
3 155 East Broad Street  
4 Columbus, Ohio 43215

5 Bricker & Eckler, LLP  
6 By Mr. Thomas J. O'Brien  
7 100 South Third Street  
8 Columbus, Ohio 43215-4291

9 On behalf of the Ohio Hospital  
10 Association.

11 Direct Energy  
12 By Ms. Jennifer L. Spinosi  
13 21 East State Street, 19th Floor  
14 Columbus, Ohio 43215

15 On behalf of Direct Energy Business, LLC,  
16 and Direct Energy Services, LLC.

17 Thompson Hine  
18 By Mr. Michael Austin  
19 41 South High Street, Suite 700  
20 Columbus, Ohio 43215

21 On behalf of Buckeye Power.

22 Mike DeWine, Ohio Attorney General  
23 By Mr. William L. Wright,  
24 Section Chief  
25 Mr. Steven L. Beeler  
and Mr. Werner L. Margard, III,  
Assistant Attorneys General  
Public Utilities Section  
180 East Broad Street, 6th Floor  
Columbus, Ohio 43215

On behalf of the Staff of the PUCO.

- - -

## INDEX

- - -

## WITNESSES PAGE

Pablo A. Vegas

Cross-Examination by Ms. Fleisher 305

Further Cross-Examination by Ms. Bojko 342

Redirect Examination by Mr. Nourse 345

Recross-Examination by Mr. Olikier 350

Recross-Examination by Mr. Petricoff 352

Recross-Examination by Ms. Fleisher 357

Kelly D. Pearce

Direct Examination by Mr. Nourse 368

Cross-Examination by Mr. Bzdok 371

Cross-Examination by Ms. Bojko 432

Cross-Examination by Mr. Stinson 488

Cross-Examination by Mr. Olikier 511

Cross-Examination by Mr. Yurick 557

Cross-Examination by Mr. Smalz 568

Cross-Examination by Ms. Fleisher 570

Cross-Examination by Ms. Petrucci 577

- - -

## COMPANY EXHIBITS IDENTIFIED ADMITTED

1	- Direct Testimony of		
	Pablo A. Vegas	I-41	360

2	- Direct Testimony of		
	Kelly D. Pearce	368	--

- - -

## SIERRA CLUB EXHIBITS IDENTIFIED ADMITTED

1	- Exhibit KDP-1, 10-1-15	I-65	360
---	--------------------------	------	-----

2	- Power Purchase and Sale		
	Agreement By and Between		
	GenCo and OPC	I-67	360

3	- OVEC ICPA	I-69	360
---	-------------	------	-----

4	- RPD-5-055	386	--
---	-------------	-----	----

- - -

1	INDEX (Continued)		
2	- - -		
3	SIERRA CLUB EXHIBITS	IDENTIFIED ADMITTED	
4	5 - OCC RPD-5-055_Supplemental		
5	2015H1_LFT_FT_Base_Nominal_		
6	2015_04_24	389	--
7	- - -		
8	OMAEG EXHIBITS	IDENTIFIED ADMITTED	
9	1 - INT-2-017	I-124	361
10	2 - PJM Analysis of Operational		
11	Events and Market Impacts		
12	During the January 2014		
13	Cold Weather Events,		
14	5-8-2014	I-129	361
15	3 - PJM 2015 Winter Report,		
16	5-13-2015	I-131	361
17	4 - Testimony of Andrew Ott on		
18	PJM Interconnection,		
19	3-18-2015	I-139	361
20	5 - IEU-INT-4-016	342	361
21	6 - IEU INT-1-003	482	--
22	- - -		
23	OCC EXHIBITS	IDENTIFIED ADMITTED	
24	1 - Exhibit KDP-2	I-167	365
25	2 - 5-15-15 Letter to		
26	Commission from Mr. Vegas	I-185	365
27	3 - AEP 2nd Quarter 2014		
28	Earnings Release		
29	Presentation, 7-25-14	I-190	365
30	4 - AEP 49th EEI Financial		
31	Conference Presentation,		
32	11-13-14	I-191	365
33	- - -		



## INDEX (Continued)

- - -

## OCC EXHIBITS IDENTIFIED ADMITTED

5 - AEP May 2015 Investor Meetings I-192 365

6 - AEP June 2015 Investor Meetings I-193 365

7 - AEP September 2015 Investor Meetings I-194 365

- - -

## ELPC EXHIBITS IDENTIFIED ADMITTED

1 - AEP Ohio Volume 1: 2012 to 2014 Energy Efficiency/  
Peak Demand Reduction Action Plan 306 365

2 - 2014 Portfolio Status Report of the Energy Efficiency and Peak Demand Response Programs, Case No. 15-919-EL-EEC 311 365

3 - AEP Ohio Long-Term Forecast Report to the Public Utilities Commission of Ohio, Case No. 13-501-EL-FOR 319 365

4 - AEP Ohio Long-Term Forecast Report to the PUCO, Case No. 15-501-EL-FOR 322 365

- - -

1 Tuesday Morning Session,

2 September 29, 2015.

3 - - -

4 EXAMINER SEE: Let's go on the record.

5 Mr. Vegas, I'll remind you that you  
6 remain under oath.

7 Ms. Fleisher.

8 MS. FLEISHER: Thank you, your Honor.

9 EXAMINER SEE: Go ahead.

10 - - -

11 PABLO A. VEGAS

12 being previously duly sworn, as prescribed by law,  
13 was examined and testified further as follows:

14 CROSS-EXAMINATION

15 By Ms. Fleisher:

16 Q. Mr. Vegas, my name is Madeline Fleisher.  
17 I represent the Environmental Law & Policy Center.  
18 Thanks for being here.

19 So you're aware that AEP Ohio has energy  
20 efficiency programs and peak-demand reduction  
21 programs, correct?

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. And you're aware that those programs are  
24 designed, at least in part, to achieve compliance  
25 with state requirements for energy efficiency and

1 peak-demand reduction.

2 A. That's right.

3 Q. And energy efficiency programs reduce  
4 customer energy use, correct?

5 A. Yes, they do.

6 Q. Including at peak demand times, correct?

7 A. They can, yes.

8 Q. And all else being equal, lowering load  
9 at peak demand times will tend to lower market energy  
10 and capacity prices, correct?

11 A. Yes, it can have the effect of lowering  
12 demand prices at peak times.

13 Q. Are you aware that AEP Ohio files a  
14 portfolio plan with the Commission for approval  
15 containing energy -- proposed energy efficiency and  
16 peak-demand reduction times every few years?

17 A. Yes, I am.

18 MS. FLEISHER: May we approach, your  
19 Honor?

20 EXAMINER SEE: Yes.

21 MS. FLEISHER: And if we can have this  
22 marked for identification as ELPC Exhibit 1.

23 EXAMINER SEE: So marked.

24 (EXHIBIT MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.)

25 MS. FLEISHER: For the record, this is a

1 document labeled "AEP Ohio Volume 1: 2012 to 2014  
2 Energy Efficiency/Peak Demand Reduction Action Plan."

3 Q. (By Ms. Fleisher) Mr. Vegas, do you  
4 recognize this document?

5 A. Yes, I do.

6 Q. Is this AEP Ohio's energy efficiency and  
7 peak-demand reduction action plan for the years 2012  
8 through 2014?

9 A. Yes, it is.

10 Q. Can you turn to Table 1 on page 2, the  
11 number at the bottom of the document. I know there's  
12 numbers on top as well.

13 A. I'm there.

14 Q. Does this appear to be an accurate  
15 representation of the AEP Ohio energy savings  
16 requirements and peak demand savings requirements for  
17 2012 through 2014?

18 A. Yes, it does.

19 Q. Can you look at the first sentence in the  
20 first full paragraph where it says "EE/PDR." Just to  
21 be clear, you're aware that that means energy  
22 efficiency and peak-demand reduction.

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. And it says "EE/PDR is an important  
25 resource for AEP Ohio and its customers, growing

1 increasingly important as fuel and commodity prices  
2 become more volatile and environmental regulation  
3 becomes more stringent." Did I read that correctly?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. Is it correct that one effective energy  
6 savings from efficiency programs is to reduce the  
7 volumetric generation and distribution charges paid  
8 by customers?

9 THE WITNESS: Can you repeat that  
10 question?

11 (Record read.)

12 A. Yes, that would be correct.

13 Q. And are those volumetric charges a source  
14 of customer exposure to fuel and commodity price  
15 volatility?

16 A. Yes, they are.

17 Q. And AEP Ohio never considered  
18 implementing additional energy efficiency or  
19 peak-demand reduction programs to address price  
20 volatility in the context of this proposal, correct?

21 A. Yes. Actually, AEP Ohio has overachieved  
22 against these targets in each of the plan years that  
23 we've executed this plan.

24 MS. FLEISHER: Your Honors, move to  
25 strike as nonresponsive. I was asking about the

1 context of the proposal and whether they considered  
2 energy efficiency and peak-demand reduction as part  
3 of the proposal.

4 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, I think the  
5 question asked about additional programs, and he  
6 said, yeah, we've done more than what the state law  
7 requires. I think that's a fair answer.

8 EXAMINER SEE: Motion to strike is  
9 denied.

10 Q. Just to be clear, did AEP Ohio consider  
11 implementing programs over and above what's contained  
12 in the portfolio plan in the context of this  
13 proposal?

14 A. Are you asking in the context of the PPA  
15 proposal?

16 Q. Yes. Sorry. That is what I meant.

17 A. No, it did not.

18 Q. Can you look at the next sentence  
19 following the one I previously read. It says  
20 "Estimates of EE/PDR potential are a key input to the  
21 integrated resource planning process, which considers  
22 the load forecast and both supply-side and  
23 demand-side resources." Did I read that correctly?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. Are you generally familiar with AEP's

1 operations in regulated states?

2 A. Generally, yes.

3 Q. Okay. And are you generally familiar  
4 with the integrated resource planning process?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. And in some of the states where AEP  
7 operates as a wires company is it correct that it is  
8 required to consider demand-side resources as part of  
9 the integrated resource planning process?

10 A. Yes, that's part of it.

11 Q. AEP Ohio is currently engaged in a radio  
12 and television ad campaign to promote its energy  
13 efficiency programs, correct?

14 A. Yes, they are.

15 Q. You're the star of the TV ads, correct?

16 A. I'm familiar with them.

17 MR. MICHAEL: Objection.

18 Q. I've seen them. They're very good.

19 And those ads are designed, in part, to  
20 increase customer participation in energy efficiency  
21 programs, correct?

22 A. Yes, they are.

23 Q. And hopefully the result of that will be  
24 reducing customer energy savings, correct?

25 A. That's one of the goals of the program,

1 correct.

2 Q. And some of those energy savings may  
3 occur during peak demand times, correct?

4 A. Yes, they could.

5 Q. Are you aware that AEP files annual  
6 reports with the Commission reporting on energy  
7 savings and peak-demand reductions achieved through  
8 its portfolio plan?

9 A. Yes, I am.

10 MS. FLEISHER: May we approach?

11 EXAMINER SEE: Yes.

12 MS. FLEISHER: If we can have this marked  
13 as ELPC Exhibit 2.

14 EXAMINER SEE: So marked.

15 (EXHIBIT MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.)

16 MS. FLEISHER: And, for the record, this  
17 is a cover letter dated May 15th, 2015, regarding a  
18 filing in Case No. 15-919-EL-EEC and the attached  
19 document is titled "2014 Portfolio Status Report of  
20 the Energy Efficiency and Peak Demand Response  
21 Programs, Volume I, AEP Ohio."

22 Q. (By Ms. Fleisher) Mr. Vegas, do you  
23 recognize this document? And obviously take a minute  
24 to look through it if you need to.

25 A. Yes, I do.



1           Q.    Is this AEP Ohio's 2014 status report  
2           regarding implementation of its energy efficiency and  
3           peak-demand reduction program?

4           A.    Yes, it is.

5           Q.    And can you turn to page 7.

6           A.    I'm there.

7           Q.    And in the text below Figure 3 is it  
8           correct that this report states that AEP Ohio's 2009  
9           through 2013 program measures resulted in  
10          306.6 megawatts of permanent peak-demand reduction?

11          A.    That's correct, yes.

12          Q.    And, to the best of your knowledge,  
13          that's an accurate report of the peak-demand  
14          reduction achieved through the program.

15          A.    Yes, it is.

16          Q.    And does the report also state that the  
17          2014 portfolio yielded 79.1 megawatts of permanent  
18          peak-demand reductions in 2014?

19          A.    Yes, it does.

20          Q.    Is it correct that those peak-demand  
21          reductions would reduce the future peak load in AEP  
22          service territory for the life of the measure that  
23          achieved the peak reduction?

24          A.    Yes, but also peak demand growth.

25          Q.    Certainly. I'm just speaking not in

1 terms of net but rather there would be some reduction  
2 attributable to these programs, correct?

3 A. Yes, there would be.

4 Q. And in deciding to pursue the proposed  
5 PPA, did AEP Ohio ever consider whether the risks of  
6 using energy efficiency or peak-demand reduction  
7 measures to address potential price volatility would  
8 be less than the risks of the proposed PPA?

9 A. Yes, we did, and it was analyzed that  
10 there's very significant uncertainty associated with  
11 peak demand response performance in the PJM market,  
12 and as evidenced by the Supreme Court case that is  
13 outstanding today with relation to whether  
14 peak-demand response programs can even qualify for  
15 capacity performance or capacity payments at all,  
16 clearly indicates that the PJM market is not certain  
17 how it's going to ever deal with demand response.

18 So there's really very little foundation  
19 to think that you can count on demand response,  
20 peak-demand response, in any sustainable or  
21 predictable way to be used as a resource to offset  
22 capacity. So we looked at that, looked at what's  
23 happening in the PJM market, looked at their decision  
24 to potentially suspend demand response as a capacity  
25 resource, and decided that it would make no sense to

1 try to use that as a product in place of actual  
2 physical steel in the ground resources.

3 Q. What about consideration of energy  
4 efficiency programs?

5 A. Similar. Energy efficiency can't be  
6 dispatched, and so at times when you need the supply,  
7 when you need resources, energy efficiency cannot be  
8 dispatched and cannot be applied to a peak situation.  
9 It may or may not be there. It all depends on  
10 customer behavior so it's not a dependable resource  
11 and it's not something that's considered as a  
12 capacity resource.

13 Q. Are you aware of whether AEP Ohio has  
14 implemented or is considering implementing voltage  
15 optimization measures on its transmission and  
16 distribution grid?

17 A. It has. It's piloted some measures of  
18 VOLT/VAR optimization.

19 Q. Do those achieve energy efficiencies or  
20 achieve energy savings?

21 A. They have the effect on certain circuits  
22 of lowering the peak demand by a couple of percentage  
23 points, yes.

24 Q. And I'm not sure you addressed this in  
25 your prior answer. Did you consider -- let's take

1       them one at a time. Did you consider energy  
2       efficiency programs as a way to reduce rate  
3       volatility or to mitigate potential rate shock?

4           A.     Energy efficiency programs would not have  
5       the effect of really mitigating rate volatility. It  
6       doesn't have a sizeable enough measure in terms of  
7       the gigawatt-hours we're talking about. If you look  
8       at just on this report that you pointed me to, Figure  
9       3, you're talking the benchmark of 431 gigawatt-hours  
10      for an entire year where AEP's load is over 44,000  
11      gigawatt-hours; less than 1 percent. So its  
12      potential to offer any kind of rate mitigation  
13      against volatility is virtually zero.

14          Q.     Does AEP Ohio have net metering  
15      customers?

16          A.     Yes, it has some net metering customers.

17          Q.     And those customers may be customers who  
18      have installed rooftop solar panels or solar panels,  
19      correct?

20          A.     They could be, yes.

21          Q.     Can installation of distributed  
22      generation like rooftop solar reduce the volumetric  
23      generation and distribution charges paid by a  
24      customer?

25          A.     If the sun is shining, they can.

1           Q.    And is it correct that a technology like  
2    rooftop solar is characterized by up-front capital  
3    costs and significantly lower variable costs over the  
4    long term?

5           A.    Yes.  It's characterized in terms of  
6    generation sources.  You can -- there's several  
7    models, and EEI probably has one of the better ones,  
8    that stacks the characterization of costs of rooftop  
9    solar against other generation supply.  Rooftop solar  
10   is the most expensive generation supply on their  
11   stack averaging three to four times traditional  
12   baseload generation sources.

13          Q.    Just to be clear, for the record, I'm not  
14    entirely sure you answered my question as to the  
15    up-front capital costs versus much lower variable  
16    costs over the long term.  Is that a correct  
17    characterization?

18          A.    It has very high capital costs in  
19    relation to the fairly low energy value that you get  
20    from it because of its inconsistent and intermittent  
21    nature as a generation supply.

22                MS. FLEISHER:  Your Honors, move to  
23    strike as nonresponsive.  I didn't ask about the  
24    energy value.

25                MR. NOURSE:  I mean, your Honor, she's

1 asking about the up-front capital costs, and so he's  
2 characterizing them as very high relative to the  
3 benefits. It's a perfectly responsive answer.

4 MS. FLEISHER: Your Honors, I asked about  
5 costs. Costs are different than energy value.

6 MR. NOURSE: The question says up-front  
7 capital costs versus.

8 EXAMINER SEE: And the motion to strike  
9 is denied.

10 Q. (By Ms. Fleisher) Are you aware whether  
11 AEP Ohio has two CHP projects proposed by customers  
12 pending Commission approval in its service territory?

13 A. Yes, it does have a couple, I believe.

14 Q. And are those natural gas-fired projects,  
15 do you know?

16 A. I don't know the specifics of each of the  
17 projects, how they're structured.

18 Q. And is it correct that installation of  
19 behind-the-meter generation in AEP's service  
20 territory can decrease future peak load for the AEP  
21 zone?

22 A. I've not seen any studies that support  
23 that. There's so little behind-the-meter generation  
24 in AEP Ohio's service territory I don't see how it  
25 would be adequate to have any material effect on

1 AEP's overall zone, AEP Ohio's overall peak zone.

2 Q. I'm not asking about your predictions for  
3 whether it will be installed. I'm just asking if the  
4 installation of behind-the-meter generation would  
5 have that effect.

6 A. I believe at its current level of  
7 installation I don't believe it would have any effect  
8 on our overall peak load.

9 Q. And if more behind-the-meter generation  
10 were installed, would it have the effect of tending  
11 to lower peak load in the AEP service territory?

12 A. It would all depend on how much is  
13 installed, where it's installed, what kind of  
14 resources are installed. So I couldn't speculate  
15 without more specifics.

16 Q. And AEP files a long-term load forecast  
17 with the PUCO every year, correct?

18 A. Yes, they do.

19 Q. And among other things that projects peak  
20 demand in its service territory, correct?

21 A. Yes, it does.

22 Q. Do you ever review those filings?

23 A. Periodically, yes.

24 Q. Do you know whether those forecast  
25 reports reflect the effect of energy efficiency

1 programs in AEP Ohio's service territory?

2 A. Without referring to one, I don't know.

3 MS. FLEISHER: May we approach, your  
4 Honor?

5 EXAMINER SEE: Yes.

6 MS. FLEISHER: For the record can this be  
7 marked as ELPC 3, and it's a cover letter dated June  
8 24th, 2013, regarding the matter of the long-term  
9 forecast report of AEP Ohio and related matters, Case  
10 No. 13-501-EL-FOR.

11 EXAMINER SEE: So marked.

12 (EXHIBIT MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.)

13 Q. (By Ms. Fleisher) Mr. Vegas, do you  
14 recognize this as AEP Ohio's 2013 long-term forecast  
15 report filing?

16 A. Yes, it is.

17 Q. And can you turn to page 3.

18 A. Yes, I'm there.

19 Q. And can you just tell me what this table  
20 represents.

21 A. This table represents the seasonal peak  
22 loads historically, what they have been, and then a  
23 forecast of what they could be for both the summer  
24 and the winter, and it breaks down loads that include  
25 interruptible and loads that do not include



1 interruptible loads.

2 Q. Can you turn to page 4, the next page.

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. And can you just tell me, I just wasn't  
5 sure myself, how this -- why this table differs or  
6 how this table differs from the one on the prior  
7 page.

8 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, I'm just going  
9 to object. You know, I was waiting for her to make  
10 the connection to the question that introduced the  
11 document about whether EE is reflected in the LTFR  
12 filings. He said he didn't know, but he would be  
13 willing to look at it if -- you know, there's nothing  
14 so far that even connects those dots at all.

15 MS. FLEISHER: Your Honor, might I have a  
16 chance to actually ask the question and see if he  
17 happens to remember before counsel objects.

18 MR. NOURSE: There's nothing in this  
19 table I can see that relates to the question that  
20 introduced this whole document.

21 EXAMINER SEE: I'll give you a little  
22 leeway. Let's see where it goes.

23 MS. FLEISHER: Certainly, your Honor.

24 A. The question is do I know what the  
25 difference is. No, I don't see what the difference

1 is between these tables.

2 Q. Okay. You're not aware.

3 And do you know whether these load  
4 forecasts reflect the effect of energy efficiency  
5 programs in --

6 A. I don't know.

7 Q. Okay. And do you know what the process  
8 is for preparing these long-term forecasts?

9 A. We have an organization internally that  
10 does load forecasts for each of the system areas  
11 within AEP and we look at their -- we use their input  
12 in order to help develop these forecasts for our own  
13 areas.

14 Q. And is that internal group within the  
15 Service Corp. or within AEP Ohio?

16 A. Within the Service Corp.

17 Q. And in the course of negotiating or  
18 considering and negotiating the proposed PPA, did you  
19 ever refer to these long-term load forecasts?

20 A. I didn't personally. I don't know if  
21 anybody on the team did or not.

22 Q. To the best of your knowledge, is this an  
23 accurate -- or AEP Ohio's attempt for an accurate  
24 forecast for its service territories?

25 A. I believe it to be, yes.

1 MS. FLEISHER: And, your Honor, may we  
2 approach with one last exhibit?

3 EXAMINER SEE: Yes.

4 MS. FLEISHER: If we can have this marked  
5 as ELPC Exhibit 4. And, for the record, this is a  
6 cover letter and attachment, cover letter dated April  
7 15th, 2015, regarding in the matter of the  
8 long-term forecast report of AEP Ohio and related  
9 matters, Case No. 15-501-EL-FOR.

10 (EXHIBIT MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.)

11 Q. (By Ms. Fleisher) Mr. Vegas, do you  
12 recognize this document?

13 A. Yes, I do.

14 Q. To the best of your knowledge, is this  
15 AEP Ohio's long-term forecast report filed in April  
16 2015, this year?

17 A. Yes, it is.

18 Q. And would you have reviewed this before  
19 it was filed?

20 A. I would have, I would have reviewed it.

21 Q. And would this have been prepared by the  
22 same AEP Service Corp. group that you referenced with  
23 respect to the 2013 forecast report?

24 A. Yes, it would have.

25 Q. And is that group the same as or have any

1 overlap with the group who prepared the fundamentals  
2 forecast that Mr. Bletzacker sponsored as part of his  
3 testimony?

4 A. It's a different part of the organization  
5 that does load forecasts.

6 Q. And I think you answered this at least in  
7 part but do you know anything about how they prepared  
8 that load forecast?

9 A. Yes. They look at projections of  
10 economic growth that are publicly available. They  
11 look at -- they gather information from inside the  
12 company and from the operating companies as to what  
13 the nature of customer activities are in an area so  
14 where we see economic development happening, where we  
15 see new businesses moving in or businesses shutting  
16 down, where we know industries are curtailing or  
17 growing.

18 They use real information based on what's  
19 happening within each of our service areas, factor  
20 that into macroeconomic and microeconomic indicators  
21 that they can get publicly, and then put together  
22 what they believe will be a forecast of load for  
23 those areas.

24 Q. And do you have any reason to believe  
25 that they wouldn't consider the effect of energy

1 efficiency programs run by AEP Ohio?

2 A. No. They likely would include energy  
3 efficiency achievement plans based on programs that  
4 the company is offering and what the state mandates  
5 are expecting and would factor that into their  
6 forecast as well.

7 Q. You can go ahead and put those documents  
8 aside.

9 Are you aware, Mr. Vegas, that Ohio has  
10 corporate separation requirements?

11 A. Yes, I am.

12 Q. And have you received training in those  
13 requirements?

14 A. Yes, I have.

15 Q. In negotiating the proposed PPA, did  
16 AEP Ohio do any analysis as to whether the proposed  
17 transaction would be consistent with Ohio's corporate  
18 separation requirements?

19 A. Yes, we did.

20 Q. Did AEP Ohio analyze whether the results  
21 of the proposed PPA could be that indebtedness  
22 incurred by the GenCo could be attributed to the  
23 distribution utility?

24 A. I don't understand your question, the  
25 indebtedness of the GenCo be attributed to AEP Ohio.

1 I'm not sure what that means.

2 Q. Do you know -- I guess did you consider  
3 whether debts incurred by the GenCo as part of  
4 operation or ownership of the PPA units could result  
5 in a claim against the distribution utility?

6 A. We analyzed that the contract would  
7 provide for a payment structure of costs and  
8 investments made by the GenCo from AEP Ohio and that  
9 that would create a contractual obligation for  
10 AEP Ohio to cover those expenses, cover those  
11 investments, cover the cost of those investments,  
12 which includes debt, includes equity. So all of that  
13 was considered when putting together the proposed  
14 PPA.

15 Q. And in the course of negotiating the  
16 proposed PPA, did AEP Ohio consider whether the  
17 proposed payments to the GenCo would be necessary to  
18 support its future financial viability?

19 MR. NOURSE: I'm sorry. Can I inquire,  
20 at the end you say "support its future viability."  
21 Who's "it"?

22 MS. FLEISHER: The GenCo, sorry. To  
23 clarify.

24 THE WITNESS: Would you read back the  
25 question, please.

1 (Record read.)

2 A. That really wasn't a consideration. The  
3 process of the negotiation was focused on how to  
4 solve what we saw as a market issue and customer risk  
5 issue and set forth a set of criteria which led to  
6 the negotiations, the proposed units, the proposed  
7 proposal that we have in front of us.

8 One of those considerations was not  
9 supporting the viability of the GenCo as a business.  
10 It was around how to solve the problem that we were  
11 facing around uneconomic plants that were suffering  
12 because of short-term market issues in PJM and the  
13 resulting negative impacts that would have on  
14 customers over the long term if those units were to  
15 shut down prematurely and the negative impact that  
16 would have on the economy, the negative impact it  
17 would have on all of those factors.

18 But the viability of the GenCo was not a  
19 consideration or primary purpose in any of the  
20 negotiations.

21 Q. Does that mean you just didn't think  
22 about that issue in the course of negotiating?

23 A. It means it wasn't one of the purposes  
24 and one of the primary considerations.

25 Q. Okay. And I guess I'm asking a slightly

1 different question which is did you think about that  
2 issue, not was it your purpose, but was it an issue  
3 that you --

4 A. Was it considered by the negotiation  
5 team?

6 Q. Yeah.

7 A. No, it wasn't.

8 Q. And can you grab Sierra Club Exhibit 2, I  
9 believe is the draft affiliate PPA.

10 A. Yes. The summary or the detailed one?

11 Q. The detailed, yeah.

12 A. I have it.

13 Q. And can you turn to page 10 and look at  
14 the definition of "Operating Work."

15 A. On page 10, the definition of?

16 Q. "Operating Work." Apologies.

17 MR. NOURSE: I'm sorry, counsel, I have  
18 that on page 6.

19 MS. FLEISHER: Am I looking -- sorry, I'm  
20 looking at the number of the top of the page. No. 6  
21 at the bottom of the page.

22 MS. HENRY: It's 10 on the header, and  
23 it's 6 on the footer.

24 MR. NOURSE: Page 6.

25 MS. FLEISHER: As long as we're all on



1 the same page.

2 Q. (By Ms. Fleisher) This definition  
3 includes the filing defense and settlement of claims,  
4 suits, and causes of action, correct?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. And if you look just one definition up at  
7 "Operation and Maintenance Costs," that means all  
8 fixed or variable costs, expenses, losses,  
9 liabilities, claims, charges, and associated credits  
10 incurred directly or indirectly in the performance of  
11 operating work. Did I read that correctly?

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. And is the effects of these definitions  
14 that operation and maintenance costs paid for by  
15 AEP Ohio under the proposed PPA would include costs  
16 related to the filing, defense, and settlement of  
17 claims, suits, and causes of action?

18 A. Yes, it looks like they would include  
19 that.

20 Q. And is it your understanding that this  
21 would require AEP Ohio to cover the costs of any  
22 governmental penalties assessed against the GenCo due  
23 to legal violations regarding the PPA units?

24 A. That would be included in the operational  
25 and maintenance costs and the operating work, yes.

1           Q.    And are you familiar that some of the PPA  
2           units are the subject of an EPA consent decree?

3           A.    Yes.

4           Q.    Okay.

5                   EXAMINER SEE:  Ms. Fleisher, could you  
6           speak up at the end of your question.

7                   MS. FLEISHER:  Sure.  Happy to do so.  
8           Sorry.

9           Q.    Really I just want to make sure that  
10          you're familiar with consent decrees regarding power  
11          plants.

12          A.    Generally familiar but Witness McManus is  
13          really the expert on the consent decrees and all of  
14          our -- the current status in relation to them.

15          Q.    Are you aware that a consent decree  
16          resolving an environmental violation could require  
17          capital investments to achieve emissions reductions  
18          beyond existing legal requirements?

19          A.    I'm not familiar with it at that level of  
20          detail, no.

21          Q.    Okay.  Let's say that that were the case;  
22          hypothetical.  Would AEP Ohio be obligated under the  
23          proposed PPA to pay the costs of those capital  
24          investments?

25                   MR. NOURSE:  I just object to an

1 incomplete hypothetical offered. Are you saying  
2 without AEP's -- Ohio's agreement or knowledge that  
3 that would occur?

4 MS. FLEISHER: I guess we can walk  
5 through it from the beginning.

6 Q. (By Ms. Fleisher) Would AEP -- under the  
7 proposed PPA would AEP Ohio's agreement be required  
8 before the GenCo could enter into a settlement of a  
9 legal suit?

10 A. Well, first, since we're talking about  
11 the PPA units specifically, my understanding of the  
12 PPA units, that all consent decree requirements have  
13 been fulfilled and that they are fully compliant with  
14 current EPA requirements and the requirements of  
15 current consent decrees.

16 Q. I guess I wasn't, that was just a  
17 reference point for you with respect to, you know,  
18 consent decrees and the forms they can take. But I'm  
19 just asking --

20 A. Well, since we're talking about these  
21 units, I think it's important to understand the  
22 context that these units that are under consent  
23 decree are fully compliant with those consent  
24 decrees, and I'm not familiar with any outstanding  
25 litigation related to them that could result in the

1 hypothetical you're bringing up.

2 Q. Okay. Nonetheless, let's talk about the  
3 hypothetical. Would AEP Ohio's consent be required  
4 before -- under the proposed PPA before AEP GenCo  
5 could agree to a consent decree resolving a suit?

6 A. Yes. AEP Ohio would have complete  
7 unilateral authority to approve or disapprove  
8 investments in order to comply with a consent decree  
9 requirement.

10 Q. And which provision of the PPA is the  
11 basis for that statement?

12 A. On page 13 at the bottom, Section 4.2,  
13 "Capital Improvements" is the major heading for that  
14 section. The sentence from -- second sentence, "For  
15 major or material projects at a wholly owned Seller  
16 Facility, Buyer's prior written approval," buyer  
17 being AEP Ohio, "and agreement must first be obtained  
18 before proceeding with such Capital Improvements  
19 Work."

20 Q. What about a consent decree that didn't  
21 involve capital projects, just legal penalties, would  
22 AEP Ohio's consent be necessary before the GenCo  
23 could enter into such a consent decree?

24 A. Yes, AEP Ohio would need to -- would have  
25 the opportunity to weigh in on whether it is

1 appropriate to enter into that consent decree.

2 Q. And what provision is the basis for that  
3 statement?

4 A. It's the operating company provision  
5 where AEP Ohio gets management voting rights on all  
6 decisions related to all operations and maintenance  
7 and all capital investments and so operation and  
8 maintenance includes operating work which includes  
9 settlements of lawsuits and claims.

10 Q. Okay. And, to be clear, AEP Ohio has one  
11 vote on the operating committee?

12 A. Yes, they have a -- that's right, they  
13 have a vote on the operating committee.

14 Q. So AEP Ohio could be outvoted by the  
15 Service Corp. and GenCo?

16 A. Only if there is a disagreement between  
17 the GenCo and AEP Ohio. But it's unlikely that those  
18 circumstances are going to come up as both companies  
19 are under the same parent and so what would be the  
20 best outcome for AEP and its customers would be the  
21 primary consideration in making broad decisions like  
22 that, which is why the affiliated contract between  
23 AEP Ohio and its own known units is a more stable and  
24 understood construct versus an independent third  
25 party.

1 MS. FLEISHER: Could you read back that  
2 answer.

3 (Record read.)

4 MS. FLEISHER: Your Honors, I'd move to  
5 strike as nonresponsive everything starting with  
6 "but." I just asked whether AEP Ohio could be  
7 outvoted, "yes" or "no" question. Certainly if  
8 Mr. Nourse wants to redirect, he can get out whatever  
9 context he wants for that, but it wasn't responsive  
10 to my question.

11 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, I disagree. I  
12 think when she asks a broad question like could they  
13 be outvoted, I think that opens the door for  
14 explaining circumstances where that could or couldn't  
15 occur so I think that's an efficient responsive  
16 answer.

17 EXAMINER SEE: Motion to strike is  
18 granted. Everything after "but" should be stricken.

19 MS. FLEISHER: Thank you, your Honor.

20 Q. (By Ms. Fleisher) Let's take the  
21 hypothetical where there is a consent decree entered  
22 into by AEP GenCo and that involves a capital  
23 project. Under the proposed PPA AEP Ohio would be --  
24 would have to pay the costs of that capital project,  
25 correct?

1           A.    If AEP Ohio approved of that capital  
2 investment, then they would pay for that capital  
3 investment.

4           Q.    Plus a return on equity, correct?

5           A.    And the coverage of that cost.

6           Q.    And what if a consent decree that  
7 AEP Ohio agreed to or the GenCo did enter into  
8 involved an environmental project to reduce pollution  
9 off-site in order to settle a Clean Air Act  
10 violation, would AEP Ohio be required to pay the  
11 costs of that project under the proposed PPA?

12           MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, I just object to  
13 these broad hypotheticals that have no details. You  
14 know, he's not a Clean Air Act expert. It's just I  
15 don't understand the point. I don't think it's  
16 relevant.

17           MS. FLEISHER: Your Honors, I mean, I'm  
18 not intending to ask him about the details of  
19 potential environmental violations because, as he  
20 said, he's not the witness addressing those issues,  
21 but I think he's certainly positioned to speak to his  
22 understanding of what costs AEP Ohio and AEP Ohio's  
23 customers would pay in the situation where some  
24 violation occurred.

25           MR. NOURSE: I think you have to have a

1 fair hypothetical, your Honor, that gives some level  
2 of detail that makes it relevant or, you know, worth  
3 all of our time talking about here.

4 EXAMINER SEE: And the witness is  
5 certainly capable of indicating whether he needs  
6 additional detail or what he's basing his answer on  
7 if it's not clear from the question.

8 Go ahead.

9 MS. FLEISHER: I think I had a pending  
10 question. If that could just be reread might be the  
11 easiest.

12 (Record read.)

13 A. I'm going to read a section of this to  
14 help me understand the question.

15 Q. Certainly. Take your time.

16 A. Based on my understanding of how Clean  
17 Air Acts are employed, and I read the consent decree  
18 language here on page 12, Section 3.1, it references  
19 that "Any economically imposed cost at the agreement  
20 facilities would be covered under this agreement."  
21 Your hypothetical talks about situations off-site in  
22 another location; that's not directly addressed so I  
23 would refer to somebody who is an expert in  
24 negotiating consent decrees and the language in that  
25 to understand and interpret whether this language



1 applies to that hypothetical which is not explicitly  
2 addressed.

3 I don't know the answer to your question.

4 Q. Okay. Just to be clear, I think you said  
5 Section 3.1. You meant Section 3.10.

6 A. 3.10, that's correct.

7 Q. Okay. And that applies to the specific  
8 consent decree mentioned in the first sentence of  
9 that provision, correct?

10 A. I believe it does, yes.

11 Q. And let's talk about that provision for  
12 one minute where it says -- I guess to take a step  
13 back, so you're aware that that consent decree might  
14 require constraining the dispatch of facilities  
15 subject to the decree?

16 A. Yes, that's correct.

17 Q. And so here it provides that those  
18 dispatch limitations will be reasonably economically  
19 imposed and applied on a consistent basis between the  
20 agreement facilities and other generating of the  
21 units -- of the other generating units of the seller  
22 that are not part of this agreement. Did I read that  
23 correctly?

24 A. You did.

25 Q. And "reasonably economically imposed" is

1 not a defined term in the proposed PPA, correct?

2 A. I would interpret that to mean what it  
3 literally says, that it's reasonable, it's  
4 economically imposed, and it's consistent between the  
5 facilities and the other generating units that the  
6 seller owns that are not part of this agreement.  
7 It's a prudence judgment I think that is implied by  
8 this.

9 MS. FLEISHER: Your Honor, I'd move to  
10 strike. I just asked whether it was a defined term,  
11 not about his understanding of it.

12 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor -- okay. He's  
13 explaining what it means. She asked whether it's  
14 defined, so he's explaining his understanding of what  
15 it means. I think that's responsive.

16 EXAMINER SEE: I'm going to allow it to  
17 stand.

18 Q. (By Ms. Fleisher) And can we look at  
19 Section 4.2 on page 13.

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. And I believe you referenced earlier that  
22 this applies -- or provides that AEP Ohio's prior  
23 written approval and agreement is necessary before  
24 the GenCo can proceed with major or material capital  
25 projects?

1           A.     That's correct.

2           Q.     And looking at the Definitions section  
3 under Article I starting on page 1 --

4           A.     Yes.

5           Q.     -- is major or material listed in that  
6 section?

7           A.     No, it is not.

8           MS. FLEISHER: Give me one minute. I may  
9 be done.

10           Thank you, your Honors. I'm all done  
11 with Pablo.

12           EXAMINER SEE: Is there another counsel  
13 present that did not have an opportunity to cross  
14 Mr. Vegas yesterday?

15           (No response.)

16           EXAMINER SEE: Mr. Beeler.

17           MR. BEELER: No questions, thanks.

18           EXAMINER SEE: Okay. And there was some  
19 indication yesterday, Ms. Bojko, that you had  
20 cross-examination -- additional cross-examination for  
21 Mr. Vegas?

22           MS. BOJKO: Yes, your Honor. Well, it's  
23 not additional, it's on the same subject I've already  
24 shared with counsel for AEP the question that was  
25 asked yesterday in a supporting document that is

1 marked "Highly Confidential, Competitively  
2 Sensitive."

3 EXAMINER SEE: And you responded  
4 yesterday to that, to Ms. Bojko's request,  
5 Mr. Nourse?

6 MR. NOURSE: We agreed that it was -- I  
7 believe what she's going to ask is confidential. Is  
8 that what you're asking me?

9 EXAMINER SEE: I understood you to be in  
10 disagreement as to whether Ms. Bojko would have an  
11 opportunity for additional cross-examination of this  
12 witness.

13 MR. NOURSE: No. Your Honor, I don't  
14 want to deprive anyone the opportunity to go into  
15 confidential session and ask questions. Obviously  
16 we'd rather ensure that the confidential materials  
17 remain confidential.

18 My only point of clarification, I would  
19 request that if counsel have those questions at the  
20 end of their cross, they don't say "no further  
21 questions," they indicate at that time that they have  
22 confidential questions to be reserved for the  
23 confidential session. Thank you.

24 EXAMINER SEE: That's true. And the  
25 record did not indicate that there was a request by

1 Ms. Bojko or any other counsel around the table that  
2 they had confidential questions that could cause the  
3 release of confidential information into the record.  
4 The Bench would request that if that is the case,  
5 that you indicate so prior to finishing your public  
6 cross-examination of this witness so that every  
7 opportunity can be made by counsel to get what they  
8 want into the record before we close it.

9 With that, we'll move forward with this  
10 witness. I think everybody has had an opportunity to  
11 do public cross of Mr. Vegas.

12 MR. NOURSE: And, your Honor, could we --  
13 I'm sorry to interrupt. Could we take just a brief  
14 recess. If Ms. Bojko's questions are the only ones,  
15 we might just confer and make sure none of it can be  
16 done on the public record.

17 MS. BOJKO: As I indicated to you  
18 yesterday, I felt very well that it could be but  
19 because they're marked Confidential we haven't gone  
20 through each document to determine whether it truly  
21 is confidential or not. The sensitivity that we have  
22 is to keep it confidential.

23 MR. NOURSE: If we could confer, and I  
24 will not confer with the witness, we might be able to  
25 work that out if we could -- and I don't have a

1 problem with her since she said she wanted to follow  
2 up on that, doing that --

3 EXAMINER SEE: Okay.

4 MR. NOURSE: -- under these  
5 circumstances.

6 EXAMINER SEE: Ms. Bojko is the only one  
7 that has confidential questions for this witness?

8 Then, okay, let's take a ten-minute  
9 break.

10 MR. NOURSE: Thank you.

11 MS. BOJKO: Your Honor, for the future is  
12 your preference to mark a confidential document on  
13 the public record and then go into confidential or  
14 just indicate that we have questions for  
15 confidential?

16 EXAMINER SEE: You need to indicate, at  
17 least, at the very least indicate that you have  
18 questions that may need to be part of the closed  
19 record.

20 MS. BOJKO: Okay. Thank you.

21 EXAMINER SEE: And we'll handle the  
22 marking after.

23 MS. BOJKO: Thank you, your Honor.

24 (Recess taken.)

25 EXAMINER SEE: Let's go back on the

1 record.

2 Ms. Bojko.

3 MS. BOJKO: Thank you, your Honor. In  
4 lieu of going into a confidential session, we have  
5 reached an agreement with AEP to ask the witness a  
6 couple follow-up questions regarding a discovery  
7 response that's in the public domain. May I proceed?

8 EXAMINER SEE: Go ahead.

9 - - -

10 FURTHER CROSS-EXAMINATION

11 By Ms. Bojko:

12 Q. Mr. Vegas, do you recall a question  
13 yesterday asking if AEP Generation is a nonoperating  
14 co-owner of Stuart and Zimmer?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. And that is correct, AEP is a  
17 nonoperating co-owner; is that right?

18 A. That's correct.

19 Q. And is it --

20 MS. BOJKO: Well, at this time, your  
21 Honor, could I have marked as OMAEG Exhibit 5 an  
22 interrogatory from IEU INT-4-016?

23 EXAMINER SEE: So marked.

24 (EXHIBIT MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.)

25 Q. (By Ms. Bojko) Mr. Vegas, do you have

1 before you what's been marked as OMAEG Exhibit 5?

2 A. Yes, I do.

3 Q. Does that appear to be a discovery  
4 response from Ohio Power Company titled  
5 "IEU-INT-4-016"?

6 A. Yes, it is.

7 Q. And, sir, yesterday I asked you if  
8 because the AEP Generation is a nonoperating co-owner  
9 of Stuart and Zimmer, that AEP Generation does not  
10 have access to data about fuel costs, fuel sources,  
11 fuel contracts. Do you recall that question?

12 A. I do.

13 Q. And your response to me was "yes, they  
14 do"; is that correct?

15 A. Yes, that was my answer.

16 Q. And do you see now from the response from  
17 AEP Ohio that as a nonoperating co-owner of Stuart  
18 and Zimmer AEP Generation does not have the  
19 information about coal contracts or the supply of  
20 coal per the discovery response?

21 A. What the discovery response states is  
22 that we don't have the contracts for Stuart and  
23 Zimmer, but as the co-owners, they are made aware of  
24 the rationale for the contracts and so this would  
25 include the price and why the contracts are being



1 entered into. So when I responded, they do have data  
2 around it, they don't have the contracts themselves,  
3 but they do have information about those contracts  
4 because they have to be notified that contracts have  
5 been entered into, and in the same way we provide the  
6 same informational information at Conesville where we  
7 are the operator-owner, we provide them information  
8 when we go into contracts but, similarly, we don't  
9 give them the actual contracts.

10 Q. But the discovery response says "As a  
11 nonoperating co-owner, this information is not  
12 available for Stuart or Zimmer." Did I read that  
13 correctly?

14 A. Yes. That information is in response to  
15 your question which is the long-term contracts. We  
16 don't have the long-term contracts, that's correct.

17 Q. And those long-term contracts then won't  
18 be in AEP Ohio's possession; is that correct?

19 A. That's correct.

20 MS. BOJKO: Thank you, your Honors. I  
21 have no further questions. But thank you for your  
22 indulgence in that.

23 EXAMINER SEE: Redirect, Mr. Nourse?

24 MR. NOURSE: Yes. Your Honor, could we  
25 take a brief recess? I didn't talk to Mr. Vegas on

1 the last one.

2 EXAMINER SEE: Okay.

3 MR. NOURSE: Thank you.

4 (Recess taken.)

5 EXAMINER SEE: Let's go back on the  
6 record.

7 Redirect, Mr. Nourse?

8 MR. NOURSE: Thank you, your Honor.

9 - - -

10 REDIRECT EXAMINATION

11 By Mr. Nourse:

12 Q. Mr. Vegas, I just want to cover two areas  
13 with you, and they both relate to Mr. Petricoff's  
14 cross-examination yesterday. First of all, do you  
15 recall Mr. Petricoff explaining or asking you a  
16 series of questions about a hypothetical involving  
17 essentially AEP Ohio as the PPA buyer manipulating  
18 offers and bids to essentially raise the clearing  
19 price in PJM markets to the alleged benefit of AEP  
20 Generation Resources with other non-PPA units such as  
21 Gavin?

22 A. I recall the hypothetical and my response  
23 explaining the business rationale why that would not  
24 make sense for AEP Ohio to employ those strategies.

25 Q. So in addition to the business reasons

1     you have already explained through your  
2     cross-examination yesterday, I wanted to ask you a  
3     couple additional follow-up questions. So under that  
4     hypothetical, as you understand it, would the action  
5     that was suggested on AEP Ohio's part be unlawful?

6             MR. DARR: Objection.

7             MR. PETRICOFF: Objection. Calls for a  
8     legal conclusion.

9             Q. Is it your understanding --

10            MR. NOURSE: I'll rephrase.

11            EXAMINER SEE: Okay.

12            Q. Is it your understanding, Mr. Vegas,  
13     based on the hypothetical that Mr. Petricoff pervade  
14     yesterday that the action that he was imputing to  
15     AEP Ohio would be unlawful?

16            MR. OLKER: Objection.

17            MR. DARR: Objection.

18            MR. OLKER: Same question.

19            MR. NOURSE: I asked him if it was his  
20     understanding, your Honor.

21            EXAMINER SEE: Yeah. You can answer the  
22     question, Mr. Vegas.

23            A. My understanding is that federal law  
24     prohibits the type of actions that Mr. Petricoff  
25     suggested in his hypothetical yesterday.

1           Q.    Thank you.

2                   And would it be your understanding also  
3   that the action of AEP Ohio under that hypothetical  
4   would violate the code of conduct that AEP follows?

5           A.    Yes, it would violate the code of conduct  
6   that's in place between AEP Generation Company and  
7   its regulated affiliates.

8           Q.    And further, Mr. Vegas, is it your  
9   understanding that that action attributed to AEP Ohio  
10  in that hypothetical would violate PJM's bidding  
11  rules?

12          A.    Yes, my understanding is that PJM has  
13  rules that restrict and prohibit those kinds of  
14  collusions to set market prices.

15          Q.    And is it your understanding that the  
16  independent market monitor reviews bidding data and  
17  conduct such as involved in the hypothetical and  
18  enforces the rules in the PJM markets?

19          A.    Yes, they do review bidding strategies  
20  and they do enforce the rules and the law in  
21  reviewing those strategies.

22          Q.    And further, Mr. Vegas, do you understand  
23  that the PUCO staff accesses such bidding information  
24  through PJM on behalf of the PUCO?

25          A.    Yes, I'm aware that they get that

1 information through PJM and also independently review  
2 those bidding actions.

3 Q. Okay. So what are you -- in summary,  
4 what do you conclude concerning Mr. Petricoff's  
5 hypothetical?

6 A. I conclude that not only for the business  
7 terms which show that there be no rationale or  
8 reasonable expectation that the company would want to  
9 do that, that the company would never do something  
10 that would be illegal, unethical, and prohibited by  
11 both federal law and the rules of PJM and so that  
12 hypothetical is not plausible.

13 Q. Thank you.

14 And then the second area that I wanted to  
15 cover was also based on some questions by  
16 Mr. Petricoff. And do you recall that he asked you  
17 about the PPA being characterized as a hedge or a  
18 financial instrument specifically?

19 A. Yes, I recall that.

20 Q. And in that context of his question he  
21 was asking about the impact that characterization had  
22 on FERC's jurisdiction or oversight for the PPA. Do  
23 you recall that?

24 A. I do.

25 Q. And does the wholesale contract that

1 we've been referring to as the PPA in this proceeding  
2 have any characteristics of a financial instrument  
3 relative to the FERC wholesale oversight of the  
4 contract?

5 A. No, it does not. The FERC wholesale  
6 contract covers the terms and conditions between  
7 AEP Ohio and AEP GenCo under what I will characterize  
8 as a traditional often used contract structure for  
9 purchases and sales of wholesale power.

10 The financial instrument aspect that  
11 Mr. Petricoff was asking about is related to how the  
12 PPA rider on the retail side of the proposal that's  
13 in front of the Commission is affected. It has  
14 nothing to do with the wholesale contract or the FERC  
15 jurisdiction of that wholesale contract.

16 Q. All right. So just to be clear, when  
17 AEP Ohio in this proceeding and in the ESP III  
18 proceeding for -- when we refer to the PPA proposal  
19 as a financial hedge or also as an insurance policy  
20 analogy, does that characterization relate  
21 exclusively to the retail effect of the PPA rider?

22 A. Yes. It only relates to the retail  
23 effect of the PPA rider.

24 MR. NOURSE: Thank you. That's all the  
25 questions I had, your Honor.

1 EXAMINER SEE: Recross? Ms. Henry?

2 MS. HENRY: No recross.

3 EXAMINER SEE: Ms. Bojko?

4 MS. BOJKO: No, thank you, your Honor.

5 EXAMINER SEE: Mr. Michael?

6 MR. MICHAEL: None, your Honor.

7 EXAMINER SEE: Mr. Olikar?

8 MR. OLIKAR: Maybe one or two questions.

9 - - -

10 RECROSS-EXAMINATION

11 By Mr. Olikar:

12 Q. Mr. Vegas, you referred to a code of  
13 conduct. What provision in the code of conduct were  
14 you talking about?

15 A. The provision that does not allow  
16 information sharing between AEP Ohio or any regulated  
17 affiliate with a competitive unregulated affiliate  
18 that would advantage them.

19 Q. You agree there would not need to be  
20 information sharing for AEP Ohio to bid the PPA units  
21 into the capacity market at a rate that is higher  
22 than zero.

23 A. No, there would not need to be any  
24 information sharing to do that.

25 Q. Does the code of conduct also prohibit

1 AEP Ohio from taking actions that benefit its  
2 affiliates?

3 A. Its competitive affiliates?

4 Q. Yes.

5 A. Yes, it does.

6 MR. OLIKER: No questions, your Honor.

7 Thank you, Mr. Vegas.

8 EXAMINER SEE: Mr. Darr?

9 MR. DARR: Nothing, your Honor, thank  
10 you.

11 EXAMINER SEE: Mr. Smalz?

12 MR. SMALZ: Nothing, your Honor.

13 EXAMINER SEE: Mr. Kurtz?

14 MR. KURTZ: No, your Honor.

15 EXAMINER SEE: I'm going to need a little  
16 bit of help on this side of the room. Mr. Casto?

17 MR. CASTO: Correct. No questions.

18 EXAMINER SEE: Ms.?

19 MS. HARRIS: Harris. And no, no  
20 questions.

21 MR. AUSTIN: Mr. Austin. No.

22 EXAMINER SEE: I'm sorry, the gentleman  
23 next to you.

24 MR. FISK: Mr. Fisk. I'm with Sierra  
25 Club.



1 EXAMINER SEE: Mr. Petricoff?

2 MR. PETRICOFF: Yes, I have a question or  
3 two. Thank you, your Honor.

4 - - -

5 RECROSS-EXAMINATION

6 By Mr. Petricoff:

7 Q. Good morning, Mr. Vegas.

8 A. Good morning.

9 Q. This time I have to shout across the room  
10 for you. Going back to that last point about the --  
11 the last point having to do with FERC jurisdiction,  
12 given the answer that you just gave to the redirect,  
13 could the Commission then impose provisions in the  
14 PPA that only had to do with the rider PPA between  
15 AEP GenCo and Ohio Power?

16 A. The Commission could propose elements  
17 that would govern how the PPA rider works, and they  
18 could also make suggestions on terms and conditions  
19 that are in the PPA itself as the PPA has not been  
20 executed at this point in time and will not be  
21 executed until the Commission supports AEP Ohio  
22 entering into that PPA.

23 Q. Okay. The Commission could order, then,  
24 in your view, an amendment to the PPA that covers  
25 items that have nothing to do with the federal power

1 sale.

2 A. Yes, I believe they could -- they could  
3 request that if the contract were to be deemed  
4 prudent by their judgment, that they would suggest  
5 changes to the contract in order to make it prudent  
6 in their view.

7 Q. And then the Commission could continue  
8 regulating those provisions of the PPA.

9 A. Through the PPA rider then, which is  
10 where their jurisdiction would fall after the  
11 contract is executed, through the PPA rider they  
12 could then enforce the execution of that contract by  
13 AEP Ohio in terms of how AEP Ohio then seeks to use  
14 that rider to collect the retail effects of the  
15 contract.

16 Q. I want to make sure we're on the same  
17 page. Let me ask it as a hypothetical. Could the  
18 Commission require that a provision be added to the  
19 PPA between AEP GenCo and AEP Ohio dealing with  
20 matters addressing the PPA rider? In the PPA  
21 agreement.

22 A. They could suggest through their order  
23 that they would find it prudent if AEP Ohio were to  
24 change terms in that contract with AEP GenCo, and  
25 AEP Ohio with AEP GenCo could then determine between

1 themselves whether they agree that those suggestions  
2 are reasonable and should be affected.

3 Q. And if that provision was put in, a  
4 provision that had to do with the contract relating  
5 to the PPA, could the Commission have continuing  
6 jurisdiction over that provision of the PPA?

7 A. No. The Commission does not have any  
8 jurisdiction over the contract. I've never said that  
9 it does. What I said is that the Commission can  
10 suggest terms that they think would be prudent for  
11 AEP Ohio to consider and the AEP GenCo to consider  
12 before they execute that contract. Once that  
13 contract is executed, it is and continues to be a  
14 FERC jurisdictional contract. So the Commission's  
15 jurisdiction continues to fall over the PPA rider and  
16 the retail impacts of that PPA contract.

17 Q. So your view is that the Commission could  
18 not put in amendments in the PPA agreement that  
19 address items other than the sale of federal power --  
20 the sale of power in the wholesale market and have  
21 continuing jurisdiction over it because it is  
22 basically a federal power -- wholesale sale of power.  
23 Let me start over.

24 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, I object. Okay.  
25 You're going to rephrase?

1           Q.    The PPA is primarily for a wholesale sale  
2 of power, correct?

3           A.    The PPA contract governs a wholesale sale  
4 and purchase of power, correct.

5           Q.    But the Commission could suggest that  
6 there be a provision added to the PPA which could  
7 address items that were -- did not have to do with  
8 the wholesale sale of power; is that correct?

9           MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, I just object.  
10 It's a completely wide-open vague question. It's an  
11 undefined hypothetical. It's not clear what he's  
12 asking what could be addressed, and I don't think it  
13 relates to the questions I asked in redirect.

14           MR. PETRICOFF: Well, your Honor, the  
15 question had to do with the exclusivity of federal  
16 authority in this area and the distinction that was  
17 being made was whether or not it had to do with the  
18 wholesale sale of power. And I'm asking the simple  
19 question which is could you add, could the Commission  
20 require that provisions be added to the PPA that  
21 don't have to do with the wholesale sale of power  
22 over which the Commission could continue to have  
23 jurisdiction.

24           MR. NOURSE: Well, again, your Honor, I  
25 have no idea what he's asking. I don't understand

1 the question. It's saying can they do something  
2 else. It's completely undefined.

3 EXAMINER SEE: I'm going to allow the  
4 witness to answer the question. If he needs  
5 additional information to answer it, he can request  
6 it.

7 A. Do you want me to answer that last  
8 question that you just put forth to the Bench?

9 Q. That would be fine, yes.

10 A. So my answer is there -- once the  
11 contract is executed, I think I answered this before,  
12 the Commission does not have jurisdiction over the  
13 PPA contract. They can make suggestions on terms in  
14 that contract that they think it would be prudent for  
15 AEP Ohio to adopt.

16 If we choose to adopt those provisions  
17 and agree with that suggestion, as does AEP GenCo as  
18 the cosigner, then those become in the terms of the  
19 contract that's then governed by FERC. It doesn't  
20 give the PUCO jurisdiction over a federal contract.  
21 They're just suggesting terms that they think would  
22 be prudent for AEP Ohio to include.

23 MR. PETRICOFF: I have no further  
24 questions.

25 Thank you, Mr. Vegas.

1 EXAMINER SEE: Miss Fleisher.

2 MS. FLEISHER: Thank you, your Honors.

3 Just a couple of questions, and I will try to  
4 project.

5 - - -

6 RECROSS-EXAMINATION

7 By Ms. Fleisher:

8 Q. Mr. Vegas, we previously discussed  
9 AEP Ohio's energy efficiency and peak-demand  
10 reduction programs, correct?

11 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, I object. I  
12 don't see how this relates to my redirect.

13 MS. FLEISHER: If I can conduct just a  
14 couple questions to lay a foundation, it relates to  
15 bidding into the capacity markets which he did ask  
16 about.

17 MR. NOURSE: I see no connection, your  
18 Honor.

19 MS. FLEISHER: Certainly Mr. Vegas had  
20 testified that the bidding strategy issues that  
21 Mr. Petricoff raised are addressed by existing rules  
22 regarding communications between AEP Ohio and its  
23 affiliates. Where I'm headed is that AEP Ohio itself  
24 does currently bid capacity resources into PJM in the  
25 form of demand response and energy efficiency

1 resources, so I think it's perfectly within the scope  
2 to make clear that AEP Ohio participates in the  
3 capacity market as well as AEP GenCo.

4 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, that has nothing  
5 to do with the hypothetical that we were discussing  
6 on redirect.

7 EXAMINER SEE: And I would agree with  
8 Mr. Nourse. I don't see the connection. Do you have  
9 any other cross for this witness -- for this witness,  
10 Ms. Fleisher?

11 Q. (By Ms. Fleisher) Mr. Vegas, the rules  
12 you were referring to regarding or restricting  
13 communication of bidding strategies between  
14 affiliates, those wouldn't apply to AEP Ohio  
15 coordinating its bidding strategy amongst its own  
16 various capacity resources, correct?

17 A. No. AEP Ohio can make decisions on its  
18 own resources that it's bidding into the market and  
19 does not require communications to affiliates to do  
20 so.

21 Q. And I'm going to ask this -- and you can  
22 object if you want -- does AEP Ohio currently bid  
23 demand response and energy efficiency resources into  
24 the PJM capacity market?

25 MR. NOURSE: Yeah, I object, your Honor.

1 I mean, the first question related to this goes back  
2 to something she could have asked before and didn't.

3 MS. FLEISHER: Your Honor, he opened the  
4 door by asking about, you know, the rules regarding  
5 coordination of bidding strategies.

6 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, they were  
7 limited to the hypothetical, strictly limited to that  
8 context.

9 EXAMINER SEE: The objection is  
10 sustained.

11 MS. FLEISHER: Thank you, your Honor.  
12 That's all I have.

13 EXAMINER SEE: I'm sorry. Gentleman in  
14 the corner?

15 MR. HORTON: Hi.

16 EXAMINER SEE: Hi. Who do you represent?

17 MR. HORTON: I'm with Sierra Club.

18 EXAMINER SEE: Okay. I believe that's  
19 all counsel in the room. I believe it is.

20 MR. MICHAEL: Staff, your Honor.

21 EXAMINER SEE: Staff.

22 MR. BEELER: No recross from staff, thank  
23 you.

24 EXAMINER SEE: Thank you. And I believe  
25 Mr. Nourse already moved for the admission of



1 AEP Ohio Exhibit 1, the direct testimony of  
2 Mr. Vegas.

3 MR. NOURSE: Thank you, your Honor, yes.

4 EXAMINER SEE: Any objections?

5 (No response.)

6 EXAMINER SEE: AEP Ohio Exhibit 1 is  
7 admitted into the record.

8 (EXHIBIT ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE.)

9 EXAMINER SEE: Mr. Vegas, you may step  
10 down.

11 THE WITNESS: Thank you.

12 EXAMINER SEE: Sierra Club.

13 MS. HENRY: Sierra Club would like to  
14 move Exhibits 1, 2, and 3 into the record.

15 EXAMINER SEE: Are there any objections  
16 to the admission of Sierra Club Exhibits 1, 2, and 3?

17 MR. NOURSE: No, your Honor.

18 EXAMINER SEE: Sierra Club 1, 2, and 3  
19 are admitted into the record.

20 (EXHIBITS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE.)

21 EXAMINER SEE: OMAEG.

22 MS. BOJKO: Thank you, your Honor. At  
23 this time OMAEG would like to move Exhibits 1, 2, 3,  
24 and 5.

25 MR. NOURSE: I'm sorry, I'm just looking

1 for -- yes, okay. No objection, your Honor.

2 EXAMINER SEE: Okay. OMAEG Exhibits 1,  
3 2, 3, and Exhibit 5 are admitted into the record.

4 (EXHIBITS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE.)

5 EXAMINER SEE: OCC?

6 MR. MICHAEL: Your Honor, OCC would like  
7 to move Exhibits 1 through 7 into the record.

8 EXAMINER SEE: Any objections?

9 MR. NOURSE: Yes, your Honor. Exhibits  
10 3, 4, and 5, were fairly voluminous, and 6, I'm  
11 sorry, 3, 4, 5, 6, but there were very limited  
12 questions, I think they related to primarily two  
13 pages. I would ask that OCC make excerpt exhibits  
14 for those and submit excerpts for just the pages that  
15 were asked about, and the company would have no  
16 objection to those modified exhibits being admitted.

17 EXAMINER SEE: Mr. Michael.

18 MR. MICHAEL: Your Honor, the entire  
19 document was identified. The witness testified that  
20 the witness was familiar with the documents, had seen  
21 the documents. He asked [verbatim] all questions  
22 related to the documents. Other parties asked the  
23 witness questions about other pages of the documents.  
24 In the witness's responses to other questions he  
25 voluntarily referred to the documents. I appreciate

1 Mr. Nourse's fig leaf, as it were, but it was quite  
2 clear that the documents were authenticated. There  
3 was a foundation and the witness was familiar with  
4 them, so I believe it's appropriate for the  
5 Commission in the interest of a full and complete  
6 record to allow the documents in their entirety into  
7 the record. Thank you.

8 MR. NOURSE: Well, your Honor -- go  
9 ahead.

10 MR. PRITCHARD: I was just going to  
11 indicate that IEU-Ohio would join in OCC's  
12 representation. Counsel Mr. Darr did ask questions  
13 other than the pages that OCC had asked. We had  
14 asked Mr. Vegas about the return on equity in one of  
15 the documents.

16 MR. OLIKER: As did IGS.

17 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, you'll note I  
18 didn't object to Exhibit 7. That's the one that IEU  
19 asked about and that's the one there were multiple  
20 pages. The other exhibits Mr. Michael went through  
21 and addressed two pages in each of them. You know,  
22 there's no relevance of the rest of the material and,  
23 you know, there weren't any questions about it. So  
24 dumping large documents into the record I think is  
25 inappropriate.

1 I don't know what the comment about a fig  
2 leaf was or whether I can respond to that but I'll  
3 let it pass.

4 MR. OLIKER: Could I add another layer to  
5 that? This is the first witness in this case. These  
6 are AEP investor presentations. There is a very good  
7 chance these documents are going to be referred to by  
8 other witnesses. For example, Mr. Vegas said please  
9 talk about return on equity and debt rate issues with  
10 Witness Hawkins. So if we now take a smaller part of  
11 this document and then we have to re-mark the entire  
12 document again, we're just going to be duplicating  
13 our efforts throughout this case.

14 MR. MICHAEL: And, your Honor, just to  
15 emphasize, the witness himself in response to other  
16 questions would pick up the documents and refer to  
17 them and hold them up, so --

18 MS. BOJKO: I think in response to  
19 Mr. Smalz's questions Mr. Vegas referenced one or two  
20 of the documents. OMAEG would join in, support the  
21 movement of these documents into the record.

22 MS. HENRY: And, your Honor, I would also  
23 note that if you only include an excerpt, sometimes  
24 you may be accused of cherrypicking certain data from  
25 it, whereas, if you have the entire document, you're

1 not taking it out of context, you'll have the whole  
2 picture, so that will preclude those arguments later.

3 MR. NOURSE: Well, your Honor, again, I  
4 think the fair answer is it depends. Obviously,  
5 people can argue about whether it's appropriate to  
6 put in a whole document or an excerpt in a given  
7 particular circumstance, and I don't think the  
8 generalities help move this along, but in this case  
9 with these documents there are only two pages and  
10 they were very narrowly addressed and, you know, none  
11 of the rest of the document was addressed by  
12 cross-examination.

13 MS. FLEISHER: Your Honor, unless it's  
14 unnecessary I can think of one more thing which is,  
15 as you know, we have an environmental witness coming  
16 up. These documents do contain sections regarding  
17 environmental compliance and risks so it just  
18 supports Mr. Olier's point that these may be  
19 relevant to other witnesses and creates an awkward  
20 situation to admit part of the document.

21 EXAMINER SEE: Taking the parties into  
22 account, I'm going to admit OCC Exhibits 1, 2, 3, 4,  
23 5, 6, and 7 in their entirety.

24 MR. MICHAEL: Thank you, your Honor.

25 MR. OLIER: Thank you, your Honor.

1 MS. BOJKO: Thank you.

2 (EXHIBITS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE.)

3 EXAMINER SEE: Environmental Law and  
4 Policy Center.

5 MS. FLEISHER: Yes, your Honor, I'd like  
6 to move in ELPC Exhibits 1, 2, 3, and 4.

7 EXAMINER SEE: Any objections to the  
8 admission of ELPC Exhibits 1 through 4?

9 MR. NOURSE: No, your Honor. In this  
10 case I'd like to note that there was other  
11 information in the document we'd like to cite on  
12 brief so I'm fine with the whole document, but I will  
13 add that we do like to save paper whenever that's  
14 possible; I don't know about the other end of the  
15 table. Thank you.

16 MS. HENRY: I think ELPC's policy was a  
17 full draft for opposing counsel and excerpts for the  
18 other parties.

19 MS. BOJKO: Yes.

20 MS. HENRY: Just to note that.

21 EXAMINER SEE: ELPC Exhibits 1 through 4  
22 are admitted into the record.

23 (EXHIBITS ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE.)

24 EXAMINER PARROT: Mr. Nourse, before we  
25 proceed with the next witness I believe you had a

1 statement to make on the record about Dr. Pearce's  
2 deposition.

3 MR. NOURSE: Thank you, your Honor. Yes.  
4 We had distributed early this morning the errata to  
5 Dr. Pearce's deposition that was taken late last  
6 week, and I believe if anyone's present who doesn't  
7 have one, we can give you an extra copy now.

8 EXAMINER PARROT: Mr. Pritchard, did you  
9 have a statement?

10 MR. PRITCHARD: Yes, just a clarification  
11 on ELPC's exhibits. It was just indicated that for  
12 the parties other than the Bench and AEP we were only  
13 provided an excerpt of the relevant pages, and my  
14 question is has just the -- if the entire document  
15 has been admitted as evidence or not.

16 EXAMINER SEE: Yes.

17 MS. FLEISHER: Yeah, and just to be  
18 clear, those are all publicly filed in Commission  
19 dockets, but I'm also happy to e-mail copies to  
20 anyone who would want to. Just send me an e-mail and  
21 I'll get back to you.

22 EXAMINER PARROT: Thank you,  
23 Ms. Fleisher.

24 Company's next witness, please.

25 MR. NOURSE: Thank you, your Honor. We

1 call Dr. Kelly D. Pearce to the stand.

2 MS. HENRY: Your Honor, can we take just  
3 a five-minute recess for a moment just to confer with  
4 other intervenors before we begin? It will make  
5 things more efficient with exhibits. Is that  
6 possible?

7 EXAMINER PARROT: Quickly, please.

8 MS. HENRY: Thank you.

9 EXAMINER PARROT: A few minutes. Let's  
10 go.

11 (Recess taken.)

12 EXAMINER PARROT: Let's go back on the  
13 record.

14 Mr. Nourse.

15 MR. NOURSE: Thank you, your Honor. Was  
16 the witness already sworn?

17 EXAMINER PARROT: Not yet, I just wanted  
18 to make sure you're ready.

19 Please raise your right hand.

20 (Witness sworn.)

21 EXAMINER PARROT: Please have a seat.

22 - - -

23

24

25



1 KELLY D. PEARCE

2 being first duly sworn, as prescribed by law, was  
3 examined and testified as follows:

4 DIRECT EXAMINATION

5 By Mr. Nourse:

6 Q. Good morning, Dr. Pearce.

7 A. Good morning.

8 Q. What's your position with AEP?

9 A. I am the director of Contracts and  
10 Analysis within Regulatory Services.

11 Q. Did you file testimony in this case?

12 A. Yes, I did.

13 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, I previously  
14 marked as AEP Ohio Exhibit No. 2 and handed it to the  
15 reporter.

16 EXAMINER PARROT: The exhibit is marked  
17 as AEP Exhibit No. 2.

18 MR. NOURSE: Thank you.

19 (EXHIBIT MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.)

20 Q. Dr. Pearce, do you have what's been  
21 marked as AEP Ohio Exhibit No. 2?

22 A. I do.

23 Q. And was this document prepared by you or  
24 under your direction?

25 A. It was.

1           Q.    Okay.  And next I want to ask you about  
2           changes, additions, and corrections, and I'd like to  
3           caveat that since the time you filed this testimony  
4           May 15th the FERC has issued their capacity  
5           performance ruling, correct?

6           A.    Yes.

7           Q.    So setting aside any updates that you  
8           might entertain for that purpose do you have any  
9           other additional corrections or changes?

10          A.    I have two.  On page 23, line 7, the  
11          sentence that starts "While 15.4" should read "15.2  
12          gigawatt-hours."  And at the end of that same  
13          sentence it says "on-line by June 2015."  That should  
14          be '16."

15          Q.    And -- I'm sorry.  Were you finished?

16          A.    My second change is --

17          Q.    Well, let's stay with the first change  
18          for a second.  And I apologize, I thought you were  
19          going to change line 7 where it says "gas-fired and  
20          renewable" to say "gas-fired, renewable, and other  
21          generation."

22          A.    No, 15.2 is gas-fired and renewable.

23          Q.    Okay.  All right.

24                    So can you read that sentence as you  
25          amended it just to make the record clear?

1           A.    Yes.  "While 15.2 gigawatts of new  
2   gas-fired and renewable generation cleared RPM for  
3   delivery years 2013/14 through 2016/17, only 9.2 is  
4   expected to be on-line by June 2016."

5           Q.    Thank you.  And the footnotes in that  
6   sentence remain the same, correct?

7           A.    Yes.

8           Q.    Dr. Pearce, can you take us to your  
9   second change?

10          A.    Certainly.  On page 26, the sentence that  
11   starts on line 14, "Second, PJM had a genuine concern  
12   about the unit performance in the winter of 2014,  
13   when forced outages" -- I would like to add the words  
14   "of gas units reached" and strike "nearly 40%" and  
15   insert instead "approximately 47% of all outages."

16          MR. OLIKER:  Could I have the sentence  
17   read completely.

18          THE WITNESS:  Yes.

19          Q.    I was just going to ask you to do that.  
20   Go ahead.

21          A.    "Second, PJM had a genuine concern about  
22   the unit performance in the winter of 2014, when  
23   forced outages of gas units reached approximately 47%  
24   of all outages and gas units had challenges obtaining  
25   gas supplies on a regular basis."

1           Q.    Thank you, Dr. Pearce.  And with those  
2 changes and the caveat I mentioned earlier, would  
3 your answers to the questions in Exhibit No. 2 be the  
4 same this morning?

5           A.    Yes.

6           MR. NOURSE:  Thank you.  Your Honor, I'd  
7 move for the admission of AEP Ohio Exhibit No. 2,  
8 subject to cross-examination.

9           EXAMINER PARROT:  Thank you, Mr. Nourse.  
10          Sierra Club.

11          MR. BZDOK:  Thank you.

12                   - - -

13                   CROSS-EXAMINATION

14   By Mr. Bzdok:

15          Q.    Good morning, Dr. Pearce.

16          A.    Good morning.

17          Q.    In your direct testimony you present the  
18 major terms of the affiliate PPA between AEPGR and  
19 AEP Ohio that is the subject of this case; is that  
20 correct?

21          A.    Yes.

22          Q.    And you sponsored a summary of those  
23 terms as Exhibit KDP-1; is that correct?

24          A.    Yes.

25          Q.    And the actual PPA was admitted today as

1 Sierra Club Exhibit 2. Were you in the room when  
2 that occurred?

3 A. I believe I was.

4 Q. Do you have a copy of that actual PPA  
5 with you?

6 A. Yes.

7 Q. Okay.

8 MR. DARR: For the record, can we -- you  
9 referred to that as the actual PPA. Are you  
10 referring to the draft?

11 MR. BZDOK: Yes. For the record, when  
12 I'm referring to the PPA as the actual PPA, my intent  
13 was to distinguish it from the term sheet.

14 Q. But we could call that the draft  
15 affiliate PPA or just the PPA for purposes of your  
16 testimony; is that fair?

17 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, I think the  
18 company has referred to it as the proposed PPA, not  
19 necessarily the draft PPA.

20 MR. BZDOK: I'm happy to call this  
21 whatever --

22 EXAMINER PARROT: I'm not going to impose  
23 a requirement as to what you call it so let's go,  
24 please.

25 A. Proposed PPA.

1 Q. That works for me if it works for you.

2 A. Sure.

3 Q. Okay. And so you do have a copy of the  
4 proposed PPA in front of you; is that correct?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. Under Section 3.1 of the proposed PPA  
7 the -- take a moment. Are you there?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. The buyer, AEP Ohio, is producing all  
10 capacity, energy, and ancillary services produced by  
11 the PPA units; is that correct?

12 THE WITNESS: Could you read the  
13 question.

14 (Record read.)

15 MR. NOURSE: I'd just object to the  
16 question, the form of the question. You're asking if  
17 they produced --

18 MR. BZDOK: I thought I said "purchasing"  
19 but perhaps --

20 A. I thought you said "produced," but they  
21 are purchasing, the buyer is purchasing, not  
22 producing.

23 Q. All capacity, energy, and ancillary  
24 services from the PPA units; is that correct?

25 A. That's correct.

1           Q.    And under Section 3.2 that obligation of  
2   seller to provide energy and ancillary services is  
3   unit contingent; is that correct?

4           A.    That is correct.

5           Q.    And that means that the -- when the units  
6   are on outage, among other things, the seller has no  
7   obligation to deliver any energy or any ancillary  
8   services to the buyer; is that correct?

9           A.    Not to deliver those per se. As far as  
10   what revenues they are still producing depending on  
11   the outage, they could still be recognizing capacity  
12   revenues, ancillary service revenues, and obviously  
13   they have the requirements to work on the units with  
14   good commercial and prudent utility practices  
15   described under 4.1 to get the units back on line in  
16   a -- as reasonably fast as possible.

17          Q.    Sure. So I'm looking at page 8 of the  
18   PPA, the proposed PPA, excuse me --

19          A.    Yes.

20          Q.    -- the definition of unit contingent.  
21   And that would indicate that the buyers -- I'm sorry,  
22   the seller's obligation to provide energy and  
23   ancillary services is excused to the extent the  
24   facility is on outage; is that correct?

25          A.    That is correct.

1           Q.    Okay.  So in sum, the buyer's obligated  
2   to pay all of the costs of all of the energy and  
3   ancillary services that are provided by the units  
4   when they are running and then, when they are on  
5   outage, the seller has no obligation to deliver  
6   energy or ancillary services to the buyer; is that  
7   correct?

8           A.    The units are capable of -- incapable of  
9   providing those.  As far as no obligation, they have  
10  the obligation to try to get the units back up and  
11  running in as fast a time frame to continue to  
12  provide those assets.

13          Q.    Sure.  But no obligation to provide  
14  energy or ancillary services.

15          A.    When they're down.

16          Q.    You're agreeing with me?

17          A.    Yes.

18          Q.    And nor is the seller required to provide  
19  any makeup energy or other compensation to the buyer  
20  when the units are on outage; is that correct?

21          A.    That is correct.

22          Q.    Under Section 5.5 of the PPA, proposed  
23  PPA, excuse me, the capacity payments that AEP Ohio  
24  will make to AEPGR include a weighted average cost of  
25  capital; is that correct?



1           A.    Yes.

2           Q.    And that weighted average cost of capital  
3 is multiplied by the net book value of the facilities  
4 and divided by 12 to determine the capacity payment;  
5 is that correct?

6           A.    Yes.

7           Q.    And that weighted average cost of capital  
8 is based on the seller's long-term debt rate and the  
9 seller's return on equity weighted according to the  
10 percentage of debt and equity; is that correct?

11          A.    Yes.

12          Q.    And the weighted average cost of capital  
13 in the PPA rider projections that you prepared is  
14 assumed to stay the same over the ten years of the  
15 projections; is that correct?

16          A.    Yes.

17          Q.    Under this agreement there is no  
18 guarantee that the weighted average cost of capital  
19 will in fact stay the same over the ten-year period,  
20 is there?

21          A.    No, it will go up and down as the debt of  
22 the company and the corporate bond index, Moody's  
23 corporate bond index, goes up or down.

24          Q.    So under this agreement AEPGR has the  
25 right to update its long-term debt rate with really

1 any frequency at its reasonable discretion; is that  
2 true?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. And the ROE is going to be adjusted each  
5 year if applicable; is that true?

6 A. That is true.

7 Q. Under this agreement all of the risks  
8 associated with an increase in the weighted average  
9 cost of capital is borne by the customers of  
10 AEP Ohio; is that correct?

11 A. Based on the provision and the formulaic  
12 way that the provision is laid out, customers would  
13 bear the cost of an increase in the weighted average  
14 cost of capital just as they would get the benefit of  
15 a reduced weighted average cost of capital.

16 Q. So you're agreeing with me?

17 A. I'm agreeing that it is -- it could go up  
18 or down, and if it goes up, customers would bear that  
19 risk.

20 Q. Article 5.7(C) of the proposed PPA  
21 requires AEP Ohio to pay the full undepreciated net  
22 book value of a unit plus its retirement and  
23 post-retirement costs to AEPGR if the unit is retired  
24 early; is that correct?

25 A. Sorry. You're looking at 5.7 what?

1           Q.    Let me just ask you.  Let me rephrase the  
2 question.

3                   Article 5.7(C) requires, in the event of  
4 an early termination of this agreement, AEP Ohio to  
5 pay the full undepreciated net book value of the PPA  
6 units plus their retirement and post-retirement  
7 costs; is that correct?

8                   THE WITNESS:  Could you read back the  
9 question.

10                   (Record read.)

11           A.    Yes, it is.

12           Q.    And that is also true if one or more  
13 units is removed from this agreement as to those  
14 units; is that correct?

15           A.    Yes.  They would -- that's the first part  
16 of a two-step process.  The units would be removed  
17 and there would be that requirement for payment.  As  
18 section (C) goes on to say under 5.7, that the buyer  
19 at their sole discretion can ask for a fair market  
20 valuation of the units and, if that comes to pass  
21 such that there's additional revenues offsetting that  
22 payment, then they would only be responsible for the  
23 difference if there is any.

24           Q.    Now, the buyer would pay for that fair  
25 market valuation; is that correct?

1           A.     For the valuation, yes, they would.

2           Q.     And AEPGR would conduct the fair market  
3 valuation and provide it to the buyer; is that  
4 correct?

5           A.     As said, it would be developed by the  
6 seller through use of an independent appraisal or  
7 other competitive solicitation conducted by seller,  
8 so it would be by an independent appraiser or other  
9 competitive solicitation, it would be conducted by  
10 the seller.

11          Q.     Sure. So the language you're looking at,  
12 is that the sentence that says "At Buyer's request  
13 and at Buyer's sole expense, the fair market value of  
14 the Unit(s) or Facilities, including all of the  
15 associated liabilities thereto will be determined by  
16 Seller, such values may be developed by Seller  
17 through the use of an independent appraisal or other  
18 competitive solicitation conducted by Seller to  
19 obtain bids to purchase the Unit(s) or Generating  
20 Facilities"?

21          A.     That is correct.

22          Q.     So the use of the word "may" would  
23 suggest that is an option that AEPGR has but not a  
24 strict requirement. Would you agree?

25          A.     Yes.

1           Q.    And this provision you have referred to,  
2           in discussions we have had in the past, as an exit  
3           fee. Does that sound familiar?

4           A.    I'm familiar with the term "exit fee." I  
5           don't recall the specifics of the discussion.

6           Q.    Sure.

7           MR. BZDOK: May I approach the witness?

8           EXAMINER PARROT: You may.

9           Q.    Dr. Pearce, I and other parties took your  
10          deposition last Thursday; is that correct?

11          A.    Yes.

12          Q.    I want to refer you to page 19. And I'm  
13          specifically looking at your answer at starting on  
14          line 2. Take a moment and review that answer.

15          A.    Certainly.

16          Q.    And really any other portion of this page  
17          you'd like. And then let me know when you're ready.

18          A.    Okay.

19          Q.    And then, again, in the next answer  
20          specifically in the context of line 20.

21          A.    Yes.

22          Q.    Does that refresh your memory, sir, as to  
23          whether or not you have referred to 5.7(C) as an exit  
24          fee provision?

25          A.    Yes, I did.

1           Q.    And you also indicated -- well, you also  
2           acknowledged that that exit fee would be a factor  
3           that would weigh against removing a unit or units  
4           from the PPA in any analysis by AEP Ohio of their  
5           continued economics; is that correct?

6           A.    I believe my -- my intent on the  
7           description is it would be a consideration and the  
8           intent of this section (C) was such that as we near  
9           the actual useful life of the units as described  
10          under Section 2.4 of the early termination rights, in  
11          the event that the parties are unable to reach  
12          agreement upon the retirement date of a unit or  
13          facility, the parties may mutually agree to remove  
14          such unit or facility from this agreement subject to  
15          buyer complying with its obligations under Article V.

16          So by that, if you get close to the end  
17          of a unit, you can have honest differences of  
18          opinion, if there's additional capital required for  
19          continuing a unit into service or go ahead and  
20          decide, no, let's go ahead and take this unit out of  
21          service, that the provision would allow you to remove  
22          that unit and get recovery potentially of the fair  
23          market value and then the buyer could agree to meet  
24          that value and effectively continue to operate the  
25          unit.

1           Q.    So is it fair to say that if you are  
2   AEP Ohio and you are evaluating whether or not to  
3   continue to maintain one or more of these units in  
4   the agreement in light of a projected lack of  
5   economics of the unit, you would have to weigh that  
6   continued economic loss associated with the unit  
7   against the cost of getting out of the unit under the  
8   exit fee, correct?

9           A.    You would have to weigh both of those  
10   along with the forecasts of the revenues that you  
11   might get if you continued to operate the unit and  
12   look at the P&L in that situation.

13          Q.    The exit fee could be a reason to stay in  
14   the unit even if it is projected to be uneconomic for  
15   some period of time into the future; would you agree?

16          A.    It could be an incentive for the buyer to  
17   assess whether they want to hold on to the unit for  
18   the near term, see if the market improves. It could  
19   be an incentive for them to decide to keep the unit  
20   for a little while longer.

21          Q.    You're agreeing with me.

22          A.    I'm agreeing that it would be a factor  
23   that they would consider.

24          Q.    Do you know as a ballpark matter what the  
25   projection is for retirement and post-retirement

1 costs for the proposed PPA units collectively?

2 A. For the legal obligations, those are  
3 already incorporated in the form of asset retirement  
4 obligations so those are on the books. I don't  
5 exactly know off the top of my head the amount. I  
6 don't believe, as far as the nonlegal obligations,  
7 those retirement costs -- I do not know those values.

8 Q. Does -- some of the exit fee for a unit  
9 or for the units as a whole is a figure that is  
10 unknown at this time; do you agree?

11 A. Some of the exit fee? The exit fee would  
12 be --

13 Q. Sir, I think you misheard my question by  
14 your response.

15 MR. BZDOK: And so I would ask maybe that  
16 it be reread.

17 A. Okay.

18 (Record read.)

19 MR. NOURSE: I object to the form of the  
20 question.

21 Q. Sure. Let me rephrase. So the exit fee  
22 for any individual unit is unknown at this time; is  
23 that correct?

24 A. Okay. While I recognize I characterize  
25 it as analogous to an exit fee, what they're going to



1 pay is the remaining net book value plus an estimate  
2 of the retirement obligations which we have I believe  
3 committed that we would provide those numbers as we  
4 get close to plant retirements.

5 So I will agree with you that the  
6 totality of that number is not known right now, but  
7 you can have a forecast today, because we've given  
8 the basically depreciation values, capital, forecast  
9 life of the plant, it's what that net book value  
10 could be in the future so there's one component you  
11 don't know today which is the retirement costs. You  
12 would know -- you would have a general idea of what  
13 the costs could be.

14 Q. Just so the record is crystal clear, when  
15 you say retirement costs, do you mean retirement and  
16 post-retirement costs in the answer you just gave?

17 A. The retirement-related costs.

18 Q. Are you agreeing with me?

19 A. I'm agreeing when you say post-retirement  
20 costs, the costs related to the retirement of the  
21 unit, whether they happen up to the date that the  
22 unit ends commercial operation or if there's some of  
23 that work, which would likely continue, past the  
24 retirement date of the unit.

25 Q. Okay. I want to talk a little bit about

1 your forecasted -- your forecast of PPA rider  
2 revenues and costs if we may. You prepared a  
3 forecast of PPA rider revenues and costs in  
4 connection with the company's October 2014  
5 application; is that correct?

6 A. Yes.

7 Q. You also prepared an updated forecast of  
8 PPA rider revenues and costs in connection with the  
9 company's May 2015 amended application; is that  
10 correct?

11 A. Certain aspects were updated, yes.

12 Q. You in preparing those forecasts of PPA  
13 rider revenue and costs, revenues and costs, you  
14 relied in part upon a fundamentals forecast prepared  
15 by Mr. Bletzacker; is that correct?

16 A. Yes.

17 Q. And specifically you used forecast energy  
18 market prices and capacity prices from the  
19 fundamentals forecast as inputs to your PPA rider  
20 revenue and cost forecasts; is that correct?

21 A. His market prices and his capacity  
22 prices -- excuse me, energy prices and capacity  
23 prices, that is correct.

24 Q. And you're aware that the fundamentals  
25 forecast for Mr. Bletzacker and his group is prepared

1 periodically and made available ubiquitously  
2 throughout the company; is that correct?

3 A. That is correct.

4 Q. You used a version of that forecast  
5 dating from October 2013; is that correct?

6 A. Yes.

7 Q. The fundamentals forecast.

8 A. That is correct.

9 Q. Okay.

10 MR. BZDOK: May I approach?

11 EXAMINER PARROT: You may.

12 MR. BZDOK: I'm going to ask that this  
13 document be marked as proposed Sierra Club Exhibit 4.

14 (EXHIBIT MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.)

15 THE COURT: Before you pass out all the  
16 copies, the Bench needs two copies.

17 MR. BZDOK: I apologize. I am new here.

18 EXAMINER SEE: Thank you.

19 EXAMINER PARROT: Could you identify the  
20 document, please, Mr. Bzdok?

21 MR. BZDOK: Yes, thank you.

22 Q. So the document I've just handed you is a  
23 cover sheet answer to Ohio Consumers' Counsel  
24 discovery request supplemental 5th set, request for  
25 production of documents RPD-5-055 including a

1 response and also a supplemental response dated  
2 September 1 of 2015; is that correct?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. And this also has a stamp indicating this  
5 was Exhibit 2 to your deposition last Thursday; is  
6 that correct?

7 A. Oh, yes.

8 Q. And so this is the annual sheet from the  
9 2013 fundamentals forecast. Do you agree?

10 A. It appears to be so, yes.

11 Q. And this was the 2014 -- or, sorry, 2013  
12 fundamentals forecast which you used in the manner  
13 that we have just been discussing; is that correct?

14 A. That's correct.

15 Q. Okay. Now, you used the energy market  
16 prices from this fundamentals forecast without  
17 modification in your PPA rider forecast; is that  
18 correct?

19 A. Well, these are the annualized numbers.  
20 What we received was we applied scalars, then, to  
21 recognize the hour-to-hour and the monthly variation  
22 of the values -- against these values.

23 Q. Sure. So you scaled them but you did not  
24 directionally adjust them up or down; is that true?

25 A. That's true.

1           Q.    And for the capacity prices from this  
2           forecast, you did those in two different steps; is  
3           that correct?

4           A.    Explain to me the two steps you're  
5           talking.

6           Q.    Sure.  So you applied capacity price  
7           estimates resulting from PJM auction clearing prices  
8           up through the 2017-2018 planning year for capacity  
9           revenues in your forecast through that time period;  
10          is that correct?

11          A.    Yes.

12          Q.    And then after that time period, you  
13          applied the capacity prices produced by the  
14          fundamentals forecast; is that true?

15          A.    That's correct.

16          Q.    Now, you updated the PPA rider forecast  
17          for that May 15, 2015, filing in a couple of  
18          respects; is that correct?

19          A.    Yes.

20          Q.    And you did that work over a two-month  
21          period leading up to mid-May of 2015 when the amended  
22          application was filed; is that correct?

23          A.    Approximately, yes.

24                MR. BZDOK:  May I approach?

25                EXAMINER PARROT:  You may.

1 MR. BZDOK: I'm going to ask that another  
2 document be marked as Sierra Club proposed Exhibit 5  
3 which I am going to identify the same sheet from the  
4 supplemental response to the prior discovery request.

5 EXAMINER PARROT: So marked.

6 (EXHIBIT MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.)

7 MR. BZDOK: And I will also note for the  
8 record that this document is marked as Deposition  
9 Exhibit 3 from Dr. Pearce's deposition last Thursday.

10 Q. Sir, is this document familiar to you as  
11 the document we reviewed in your deposition last  
12 Thursday?

13 A. It appears to be.

14 Q. And this is the annual prices sheet from  
15 a forecast prepared by Mr. Bletzacker and his group  
16 in -- at some point in 2015; is that true?

17 A. In the -- it's my understanding around  
18 the July time frame, yes.

19 Q. July time frame of 2015, is that what --

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. And so if I refer to this document as the  
22 2015 fundamentals forecast, you'll understand what I  
23 mean?

24 A. I will.

25 Q. Now, you first reviewed this document as

1 part of a review process related to a response to  
2 discovery that provided it to the parties; is that  
3 correct?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. And based on the cover sheet of Sierra  
6 Club Exhibit 4, the prior document, that supplemental  
7 response to discovery that you reviewed the 2015  
8 forecast in connection with was provided to the  
9 parties on September 1st of 2015; is that correct?

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. So your review of the 2015 fundamentals  
12 forecast would have occurred sometime prior to  
13 September 1 of 2015; is that correct?

14 A. Sometime prior to that, yes.

15 Q. And you believe it was approximately  
16 close in time to September 1?

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. So sometime in August?

19 A. That's fair.

20 Q. But you don't remember exactly when.

21 A. No. We get so many data requests in and  
22 you're -- through the required time to fill them so I  
23 don't remember exactly when.

24 Q. Now, prior to reviewing the actual 2015  
25 fundamentals forecast document you were aware that

1 Mr. Bletzacker and his group were working on an  
2 update to their fundamentals forecast; is that  
3 correct?

4 A. I believe I understood that they were  
5 updating their forecast at some point, yes.

6 Q. And do you remember when it was that that  
7 first came to your attention?

8 A. I believe July. It was actually -- I  
9 think I may not have heard about it till it was  
10 completed so I don't remember exactly when. Perhaps  
11 June, in which case they were still working on it,  
12 but sometime -- sometime over the summer.

13 Q. On or before it was completed; is that  
14 correct?

15 A. On or before it was completed? As far as  
16 I was made aware that they were working on one. I  
17 don't recall specifically when I would have been made  
18 aware of that. It's just not the type of thing I  
19 would have necessarily committed to memory until it  
20 was completed.

21 Q. To the best of your recollection, based  
22 on these time benchmarks we've been discussing, it  
23 was June or early-July; is that fair?

24 A. That sounds like it could have been in  
25 that time frame.



1 Q. Could it have been earlier?

2 A. It could have been in the sense that in  
3 working through the spring on the forecast -- I have  
4 discussions with Karl on a regular basis. If he had  
5 mentioned working on looking at -- working on  
6 something, I just don't recall or I would have  
7 committed to memory that they were. What I do know  
8 is that they did not have any new forecast as this --  
9 up to and after the date that this May 15th filing  
10 was made.

11 Q. I want to talk to you about capacity  
12 prices a little bit. Your understanding of the  
13 capacity prices you used from the fundamentals  
14 forecast in your PPA rider revenue and cost forecast  
15 is that the fundamental forecast capacity prices  
16 represent the difference between the overall revenue  
17 requirements projected for that generation and the  
18 projected energy revenue that those units will  
19 receive; is that correct?

20 THE WITNESS: In the -- could you read  
21 the question back?

22 (Record read.)

23 A. Understand the difference between the  
24 revenue requirement and the revenues received from  
25 the energy market, that difference, yes. I

1 understand to a certain extent that's how the Aurora  
2 model works. I'll refer you to company Witness  
3 Bletzacker to provide you the detail on how that  
4 process works.

5 Q. Sure. But in terms of your understanding  
6 having prepared the PPA rider forecast, that's a true  
7 statement?

8 A. The PPA, the proposed PPA revenues  
9 values, it's what I just said in my previous  
10 response, yes. That's my level of understanding.

11 Q. Thank you.

12 And you also acknowledge that for the  
13 time period where you used PJM clearing prices to set  
14 capacity revenues, those prices are lower than the  
15 capacity prices projected in the fundamentals  
16 forecast for those years; is that correct?

17 A. I believe they may be.

18 Q. Mr. Pearce, just to refresh your memory  
19 and make sure that you're solid on that answer, I  
20 would ask you to look at pages 62 and 63 of your  
21 deposition, the bottom of page 62 and the top of page  
22 63. Take a moment to review that question and answer  
23 and let me know if you're solid on your answer.

24 A. Yes. And I would say what I just said is  
25 consistent with that, that is a true statement, I had

1       used certain prices and because I had used the PJM  
2       prices I hadn't paid too much attention to, frankly,  
3       what the capacity forecasts were for the PJM markets  
4       that were already known. I just took those without  
5       necessarily comparing them because that's what I was  
6       going to use anyway.

7               Q.     And the time period in which we are  
8       discussing for this comparison is -- goes through the  
9       2018-2019 planning year; is that correct?

10              A.     Are you talking about from my May 15  
11       filing?

12              Q.     No. I'm talking about your knowledge  
13       based on all of the work you've done to date.

14              A.     I don't understand the question. I  
15       apologize.

16              Q.     Okay. I'm going to move on. We'll come  
17       back to that in another context.

18                     And actual operation capacity revenues  
19       for the PPA units will be based on PJM auction  
20       clearing prices, correct?

21              A.     Correct.

22              Q.     As it currently stands for the period of  
23       time for which data is available, actual capacity --  
24       there is a gap between capacity revenues based on PJM  
25       clearing prices and capacity prices and revenues

1 based on the method used in the fundamental forecast;  
2 is that correct?

3 A. Are you talking about capacity and energy  
4 together or just capacity?

5 Q. Capacity.

6 A. Just capacity? To the extent that the  
7 fundamentals is higher than the capacity to date,  
8 yes, I think we just established that, that the  
9 fundamentals appeared to be higher than capacity  
10 prices.

11 Q. And you don't know at what point in the  
12 future that gap will close, correct?

13 A. I would lean on Company Witness  
14 Bletzacker to make his forecast of where the  
15 fundamentals forecast is going and then the clearing  
16 price of the PJM capacity prices is determined every  
17 year by the auction and I don't know if anybody in  
18 the room could say with certainty and say, well, for  
19 the next, for example, '19-'20 auction whether those  
20 prices would clear above or below the fundamentals  
21 forecast.

22 Q. Just, for the record, when you say  
23 '19-'20 auction, you mean 2019-2020?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. I'd ask you just to refresh your memory

1 to look at page 64 of your deposition. And I'm  
2 specifically looking at your answer that starts on  
3 page line -- I'm sorry, on line 9 and goes to line  
4 20.

5 A. Okay.

6 Q. You indicated that at that time that the  
7 time frame for which this gap might close would be,  
8 quote, "speculative on virtually anybody's part to  
9 some degree"; is that correct?

10 A. Yes.

11 Q. And is that still your opinion?

12 A. As I just said, I'm not sure anybody  
13 can -- knows right now what the '19-'20 PJM auction  
14 is going to clear at so I would defer to Company  
15 Witness Bletzacker's forecast as the best  
16 approximation of forward values.

17 Q. Until the gap does close between these  
18 two capacity pricing methods, under this agreement  
19 AEP Ohio customers would be on the hook for the  
20 amount by which capacity price projections in the  
21 fundamentals forecast overstate capacity prices  
22 actually resulting from the PJM auctions; is that  
23 correct?

24 A. It will reduce the revenues to the extent  
25 that the fundamental price forecast that we've

1 included are greater than what the capacity prices  
2 will end up in the PJM market. Alternatively, if the  
3 PJM capacity markets wind up higher than the  
4 fundamentals forecast, and there's no reason that  
5 they couldn't, then our same customers will get the  
6 benefit of those additional revenues beyond what we  
7 forecasted.

8 Q. The prediction that at some point the PJM  
9 prices would be higher is essentially the same type  
10 of speculation that we referred to earlier; would you  
11 agree with that?

12 A. Yeah, it's the same type of speculation  
13 of speculating whether they'll be lower or higher.  
14 That's why I think the fundamentals are the strongest  
15 for the auctions that have not occurred yet.

16 Q. And the risk is any such speculation is  
17 borne by the customer, would you agree?

18 A. Yes, they would bear the revenues,  
19 whatever level of revenues those are.

20 Q. I want to talk a little about the  
21 asserted PPA rider volatility reduction benefit. So  
22 I want to refer to your direct testimony at page 16  
23 and also your Table 2 which I believe may be on the  
24 next page.

25 A. Okay.

1 Q. No, it's also on page 16.

2 Now, this is a demonstration by you of  
3 the benefit you assert the PPA rider would have on  
4 reducing energy price volatility; is that correct?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. And Table 2 compares the average annual  
7 round-the-clock price at a 5 percent increase in load  
8 with the -- and the average annual round-the-clock  
9 energy market price at a 5 percent decrease in load,  
10 both with and without the PPA rider in effect; is  
11 that correct?

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. And this is based on the projections in  
14 Mr. Bletzacker's fundamentals forecast about energy  
15 market prices and the projections in your PPA rider  
16 revenue and cost forecast; is that correct?

17 A. That's correct.

18 Q. And specifically as to energy market  
19 prices, this is based on the 2013 fundamentals  
20 forecast energy market prices; is that correct?

21 A. Yes. The October 2013 forecast, yes.

22 Q. Now, the reduction in volatility that the  
23 PPA rider is being asserted to provide is a reduction  
24 in year-to-year volatility as the proposed PPA rider  
25 mechanism would operate; is that correct?

1           A.    Yes.

2           Q.    The PPA -- sorry, I thought I heard a  
3 voice. The PPA rider is not intended to provide a  
4 hedge against hourly volatility, correct?

5           A.    That is correct.

6           Q.    And it is not intended to provide a hedge  
7 against daily volatility, correct?

8           A.    Not to my knowledge. I will refer you to  
9 Company Witness Allen to talk about the PPA rider  
10 itself.

11          Q.    And, to your knowledge, based on the  
12 demonstration that you've made in Table 2, the PPA  
13 rider is not providing a hedge against monthly  
14 volatility; is that correct?

15          A.    When you start getting into monthly, as I  
16 do understand the PPA rider while we propose an  
17 annual adjustment, I think as presented in the  
18 witness testimony of Company Witness Allen, we open  
19 it up to a quarterly adjustment. So when you start  
20 getting up into monthly, I believe that can aggregate  
21 up into a quarterly value. So, yes, I think you  
22 could reflect that some limited amount of monthly  
23 volatility into a quarterly adjustment if the  
24 Commission decides to adjust the PPA rider quarterly.

25          Q.    I'm going to ask you to look at page 81



1 of your deposition and specifically the question and  
2 answer that begins on line 16.

3 A. You mean on page 81?

4 Q. Yes, I am.

5 A. Okay. Line 16.

6 Q. In that answer you indicate that --

7 A. I'm sorry. Page 81?

8 Q. Yes.

9 A. Line 16 starts a question.

10 Q. Yes. So I said the question and answer  
11 that begin on line 16.

12 A. Okay.

13 Yes, and again, as I mentioned, while  
14 it's not going to provide a specific granular monthly  
15 hedge, I go on to say one specific month in  
16 isolation, it's in the aggregate, it would have such  
17 a hedge quality and the question and answer that  
18 precedes that one, it says that it sounds like it is  
19 intended to provide a hedge against monthly  
20 volatility, correct. Well, the only issue I have  
21 monthly is that, you know, a month by itself can have  
22 a significant weighting on a quarter. So, you know,  
23 it would be that the granular of month to month. But  
24 you're starting to get into the same time frame as  
25 quarterly. So that's my point.

1           Q.    Now, the company as I understand it has  
2 proposed this as an annual hedge, correct?

3           A.    It has proposed it as an annual hedge  
4 with Company Witness Allen providing that he is open  
5 to it being a monthly -- a quarterly, excuse me,  
6 hedge if the Commission should so determine.

7           Q.    And the demonstration on page 16 of your  
8 testimony in Table 2 is a demonstration related to  
9 the annual hedge; is that correct?

10          A.    Yes.

11          Q.    Have you done a demonstration related to  
12 this potential conditional quarterly hedge?

13          A.    No.

14          Q.    So we don't know what type of an impact  
15 that might have on a quarterly basis if the  
16 Commission chose to go there; is that correct?

17          A.    Well, actually I do think I have some  
18 supporting data for that in my testimony. If you  
19 refer to page 18, we did look at a specific quarter  
20 what would have happened during the first quarter of  
21 2014 when the polar vortex, and was stated on line  
22 14, the result is the PPA rider would have provided  
23 approximately \$54 million benefit to AEP Ohio  
24 customers even at the low prices that the PJM, the  
25 price of -- I'm paraphrasing a little bit to save

1 time, 2,773 which as you know was a historical low,  
2 close to it. And then I go on to say that using just  
3 an average of PJM capacity prices of 9315 on line 19  
4 it would have benefited by \$73 million. So there is  
5 an examination of the quarterly benefit the customers  
6 would receive then in the subsequent quarter had the  
7 PPA been in effect during that time and that's a  
8 quarterly analysis.

9 Q. You did no quarterly analysis for the  
10 winter of 2014-2015; is that correct?

11 A. I did not.

12 Q. So we don't know what it might have  
13 operated in in that subsequent cold winter after PJM  
14 had a little bit more experience; is that correct?

15 A. That is -- that is correct, I have not  
16 looked at that.

17 Q. And you've done no forward-looking  
18 projection on a quarterly basis of any asserted  
19 reduction in spread in a quarterly average ATC price,  
20 correct?

21 A. I have done no quantitative analysis. On  
22 a qualitative basis, as described in my testimony, I  
23 think it's just fundamental as the first quarter of  
24 '14 data would show, even looking prospectively, if  
25 we have a quarter of extremely high prices either due

1 to a winter condition or a summer condition, as  
2 prices go up, the PPA rider units would make more  
3 money, then that would hopefully -- we sincerely hope  
4 transfer into a big credit for customers that they  
5 would bear the following quarter. So I think just on  
6 fundamental principles I haven't provided a  
7 quantitative number, but I think that's reflected in  
8 the qualitative descriptions within my testimony.

9 Q. So when you say the qualitative  
10 descriptions within your testimony, you're referring  
11 to the testimony on page 18 regarding the polar  
12 vortex, right?

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. So that's an anecdote not a  
15 forward-looking analysis, correct?

16 A. I wouldn't describe it as an anecdote.  
17 That's describing a historical instance that you  
18 could very well say may happen again in the future.

19 Q. Now, looking at the reduction, the  
20 asserted reduction in spread between the 5 percent  
21 high load and 5 percent low load cases with and  
22 without the PPA rider, on an annual basis you produce  
23 an impact on that spread for the forward-looking  
24 years that ranges between a dollar per megawatt-hour  
25 and \$9.50 per megawatt-hour; is that correct?

1           A.    Yes.

2           Q.    You are not aware of any empirical  
3 information that has been collected by the company as  
4 to what customers would perceive the value of those  
5 kind of results would be, have you?

6           A.    I believe in the past this Commission has  
7 been concerned with volatility. As far as any  
8 empirical surveys of, you know, what level of  
9 threshold customers are bothered, as I believe I said  
10 in my deposition, I would not describe it as a step  
11 function, up to this amount of volatility they have  
12 no concern and then suddenly at this level they have  
13 it. It's going to be the more volatile, the more  
14 concern you are going to have on some functional  
15 basis.

16          Q.    Sure. And this is a quantification of an  
17 asserted reduction in volatility, correct?

18          A.    Yes.

19          Q.    But there's been no quantification by the  
20 company of what the value of this to customers might  
21 be, correct?

22          A.    I have not quantified it. I could say  
23 that looking at lines 3, the average with and  
24 without, that I'm going from \$54.4 per  
25 megawatt-hours, without it to 53.2, so I'm

1 effectively showing that in addition to the  
2 volatility benefit our forecast indicates that  
3 customers will get this reduction in volatility at  
4 effectively negative cost, meaning they're actually  
5 going to get money.

6 So while I haven't quantified an amount,  
7 I could say if it's anything of positive value to  
8 them, this would support that outcome. If it's so  
9 much as one dollar, technically if it's even a  
10 negative value, they like volatility, then as long as  
11 it's not more than this spread, then they would  
12 prefer to have the PPA rider.

13 Q. And that difference of \$1.2 per  
14 megawatt-hour, that is based on the 2013 forecast of  
15 energy market prices, correct?

16 A. Yes.

17 Q. We don't know what these numbers look  
18 like with the 2015 forecast of energy market prices,  
19 correct?

20 A. We have not updated our modeling for the  
21 July 2015 forecast. We have not.

22 Q. So we don't know what type of asserted  
23 volatility reduction benefit might be out there based  
24 on the most current and up-to-date information; is  
25 that correct?

1           A.    Without having the specific value  
2           directionally, I could say that all the numbers would  
3           occur the same based on the basic fundamentals of  
4           saying when wholesale prices are higher, customers  
5           are paying more money and so the rates are going to  
6           go up. The PPA rider is effectively selling into  
7           that same market. I mean, it's somewhat analogous to  
8           betting red and black at the roulette wheel, they're  
9           selling into the same market. So there's going to be  
10          an inherent volatility reduction to whichever  
11          forecast you use on your prices.

12          Q.    But we don't know if there's going to be  
13          an overall reduction in the average price --

14          A.    Well, I think our --

15          Q.    -- correct?

16          A.    -- '13 analysis is still the best we've  
17          got and still the best reliable. I have not done the  
18          analysis you have just asked about, I have not.

19          Q.    Lower energy market prices in the '15  
20          analysis could directionally impact that average  
21          distance you cited in your testimony today, correct?

22          A.    The lower energy market could factored in  
23          with, as I understand it, the other fundamentals  
24          updates of also forecasts of lower coal prices, both  
25          Northern Ap and Illinois basin coal which the PPA

1 units use. Higher forecasts of capacity prices I  
2 have not analyzed that. Plus the other aspects of  
3 the full PLEXOS modeling and the fixed cost modeling  
4 we would have to do to update everything. It's not  
5 appropriate to look at any one piece in isolation.

6 Q. Let's talk about real and nominal  
7 dollars. Exhibit KDP-2 presents net totals for  
8 revenues or costs of the PPA rider at various cases;  
9 is that correct?

10 A. That is correct. Just as stated in the  
11 title of the document, "Dollars in Millions  
12 (Nominal)."

13 Q. The sum of those -- those totals are sums  
14 of nominal dollars over a ten-year period; is that  
15 correct?

16 A. Yes. Nine years and three months.

17 Q. So you're agreeing with me just with a  
18 qualification it's nine years and three months?

19 A. Yes.

20 Q. But still a sum of nominal dollars over  
21 that period, correct?

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. Generally speaking, you would not base an  
24 investment decision over a, roughly, ten-year period  
25 on the sum of nominal dollars; is that correct?



1           A.    Normally, if you're doing a standard  
2   investment analysis over a long period, I accept the  
3   fact that you would apply some sort of discount  
4   factor. The intent here was to show the impacts on  
5   customers. We've already basically included the  
6   company's forecasted weighted average cost of capital  
7   included in the numbers so just presented it on a  
8   nominal basis. We have customers come and go. It  
9   was a reasonable way to portray this, the  
10  information.

11           Q.    You believe it was a reasonable way to  
12  portray the year-to-year change, correct?

13           A.    Yes.

14           Q.    But you agree that that, as to the sum of  
15  the totals --

16           A.    I think it's reasonable. I recognize  
17  that if somebody wanted to specifically interpret  
18  that into -- turn it into 2016 dollars and apply an  
19  inflation factor as I believe with Company Witness  
20  Bletzacker could explain, he uses sometimes like a  
21  1.8 percent, some sort of, you know, small discount  
22  factor reflecting inflation, so you could represent  
23  the entire thing in 2016 dollars, that too could be  
24  appropriate. But I think this also was appropriate.

25           Q.    And that would be a more appropriate

1 basis for assessing the overall benefit or cost of  
2 the PPA rider in total, correct?

3 A. I won't say for this purpose I see it as  
4 more appropriate. I'll say it was a reasonable  
5 alternative.

6 Q. Let's talk about the updates that you  
7 made to the PPA rider forecast for the May  
8 15th filing.

9 A. Okay.

10 Q. One of the updates you made to one PPA  
11 rider forecast for the May '15 filing related to the  
12 fuel forecast for the Conesville plant; is that  
13 correct?

14 A. Yes.

15 Q. You applied the fuel forecast from the  
16 weather normalized case for Conesville 2, the other  
17 cases for Conesville as well, correct?

18 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, could you read  
19 the question back.

20 (Record read.)

21 A. You're not talking about Conesville unit  
22 2. Could you rephrase your question? I don't  
23 understand it.

24 Q. How did you update the Conesville fuel  
25 forecast?

1           A.    We updated the three cases, the weather  
2           normalized, the high and low, to all make them  
3           consistent with the same fuel forecast for Conesville  
4           units 4, 5, and 6 for Conesville.

5           Q.    Okay.

6           A.    Conesville 2 has been retired a while,  
7           that's why I said that.

8           Q.    And in doing so lowered the costs for  
9           Conesville and thereby improved the net revenues to  
10          the PPA rider forecast; is that correct?

11          A.    I haven't looked at which way. We just  
12          wanted to make sure that we had all the three cases  
13          on the same fuel forecast basis.

14          Q.    Take a look at your deposition transcript  
15          at page 31.

16          A.    Okay.

17          Q.    I'm specifically looking at the question  
18          and answer that begin on line 5 of page 31.

19          A.    Yes.

20          Q.    And then the question and answer that  
21          begin on line 8 of page 31. Take a moment and review  
22          those.

23          A.    Yes, it was the lower forecast that we  
24          moved them to as the more recent forecast I believe  
25          of the three.

1           Q.    And, see, as of last Thursday, it was  
2           your belief that that improved the net revenues of  
3           the PPA rider overall; is that correct?

4           A.    If it was lower fuel cap costs in it,  
5           then yes, it would have.

6           Q.    And you believe the change was somewhere  
7           in the millions of dollars; is that correct?

8           A.    I haven't looked at the number, but I'll  
9           accept that number.

10          Q.    The update, you also updated the debt  
11          rate and the ROE assumption based on information  
12          obtained between the October and May filings; is that  
13          correct?

14          A.    Yes.

15          Q.    And the new information obtained by you  
16          was a Moody's corporate bond index; is that right?

17          A.    Yes.

18          Q.    And that new information became available  
19          in early January, correct?

20          A.    Yes, it did.

21          Q.    And that was a one basis point change in  
22          the index, right?

23          A.    Yes.

24          Q.    And you indicated that that was a  
25          1 percent impact on the forecast; is that correct?

1           A.    Not 1 percent.  One basis point?  I  
2    said...

3           Q.    Okay.  The one basis point change was not  
4    a large impact on the bottom line of the PPA rider  
5    revenue and cost forecast; is that right?

6           A.    No.

7           Q.    Now, subsequently to the filing in May  
8    you also updated the PPA rider revenue and cost  
9    forecast to account for the clearing prices based on  
10   PJM's base residual auction for the 2018-2019  
11   planning year; is that correct?

12           THE WITNESS:  Could you repeat the  
13   question.

14                   (Record read.)

15           A.    Yes.

16           Q.    And you received those results around the  
17   end of August; is that right?

18           A.    For the '18-'19 year?

19           Q.    Yeah.

20           A.    Sounds about right, yes.

21           Q.    At page 34 you said end of August/early  
22   September.  Does that ring a bell?

23           A.    Okay.

24           Q.    And you prepared that update -- do you  
25   want to check or do you want to take my word for it?

1 A. I'm sorry. What page?

2 Q. Thirty-four.

3 A. Okay.

4 Q. So you're agreeing with me?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. And you prepared that update this month;  
7 is that correct?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. So your update to the capacity prices in  
10 the PPA rider forecast based on the PJM auction  
11 results would have occurred very close in time to  
12 when you first reviewed the 2015 fundamentals  
13 forecast; is that correct?

14 A. Somewhere in the same time window, yes,  
15 it would.

16 Q. And yet as you were updating the PPA  
17 rider revenue and cost forecast to account for the  
18 PJM results, you did not attempt to determine what  
19 the impact of the 2015 fundamentals forecast would be  
20 on the net revenue and cost numbers presented in  
21 Exhibit KDP-2; is that correct?

22 A. No, I did not. And the reason for that  
23 was that --

24 MR. BZDOK: I'm going to move to strike  
25 the reason. I only asked the question whether he did

1 or not.

2 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, if he could be  
3 permitted to finish his answer.

4 EXAMINER PARROT: Yeah, let's try not to  
5 cut off the witness in mid-sentence, please,  
6 Mr. Bzdok.

7 MR. BZDOK: I apologize.

8 EXAMINER PARROT: Mr. Pearce.

9 THE WITNESS: Yes.

10 EXAMINER PARROT: You may continue.

11 A. As shown on page 5 of the testimony, on  
12 line 1, we have recognized that this was something  
13 that was anticipated at the time of our May  
14 5th [verbatim] filing. We provided a range of  
15 anticipated revenues coming from those auctions.  
16 That was a relatively easy addition to update as I  
17 believe I did discuss in my deposition so that's why  
18 we updated the capacity values.

19 Q. You acknowledge that the changes in the  
20 2015 fundamentals forecast have a potential to impact  
21 the ultimate bottom line of the PPA rider forecast as  
22 much or more than any of the other items you updated  
23 for, right?

24 A. It is possible.

25 Q. You indicated in the same area of

1 testimony you were just reading from, or relying on,  
2 you felt you had to draw the line somewhere, correct?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. And the place you chose to draw the line  
5 was in between the PJM auction results that you  
6 received in late-August and the fundamental forecast  
7 of 2015 that you received in late-August; is that  
8 correct?

9 A. No, it is not correct. As I stated I  
10 believe in my deposition, the place we drew the line  
11 as far as doing all of the work was in -- sometime in  
12 the April time frame updating for the May '15 time  
13 frame. That's when we chose to do the bulk of the  
14 work. Because we had in that work provided a range  
15 for one set of values that we were anticipating  
16 coming, as I just testified, we updated that once  
17 those auction results were known, and it was a  
18 relatively straightforward calculation.

19 I would say it was a refinement more than  
20 an update.

21 Q. The potential length of this agreement  
22 is, what, 25 years?

23 A. Thirty-six years.

24 Q. Thirty-six years. And the PPA rider  
25 revenue and cost forecast projection that you did



1 prepare goes out nine years and three months; is that  
2 correct?

3 A. That is.

4 Q. So for a -- in considering a forward  
5 projection of almost 10 years and an agreement of 36  
6 years in length, you did not believe that it was  
7 worth it to take the time to update those projections  
8 for this agreement based on the 2015 fundamentals  
9 forecast; is that how I understand your testimony?

10 A. I wouldn't characterize it that way. Our  
11 standard PLEXOS modeling pretty much companywide in  
12 our jurisdictions for this type of analysis, our  
13 PLEXOS tends to go out ten years, that's the amount  
14 of time that we had the detail on. So I think by us  
15 showing that there was forecasted benefit over those  
16 years, that was sufficient information to rely on for  
17 the purposes of this case. And I should qualify that  
18 while it can go out in theory 36 years, most of the  
19 units as -- we are forecasting to be retired sometime  
20 in the 2030s, 2033 to 2038.

21 MS. BOJKO: Your Honor, may I have the  
22 answer reread? I'm sorry, there's some outside noise  
23 and if I could request that the witness not trail off  
24 or try to speak up, I'd appreciate it.

25 (Record read.)

1 MS. BOJKO: Thank you.

2 Q. Can PLEXOS go out longer than ten years?

3 A. It's a canned program. It will be  
4 licensed -- I don't know the physical capabilities of  
5 being able to actually physically model the software  
6 to go out more than ten years. On top of that I  
7 don't know as far as us developing all the  
8 appropriate inputs into that modeling how far out we  
9 would have beyond ten years to provide it the  
10 appropriate inputs to go out farther than that.

11 Q. I'd like to talk a little bit about your  
12 role in the formulating of the proposed PPA between  
13 these parties. As I understood your role, it was as  
14 a facilitator between AEPGR and AEP Ohio; is that  
15 correct?

16 A. Yes.

17 Q. In that role and based on your  
18 understanding of the agreement and the process from  
19 that role, would you agree with me that under this  
20 agreement, if it is approved for prudence and entered  
21 into, AEPGR would receive a contractually guaranteed  
22 recovery of all of the costs of the PPA units from  
23 AEP Ohio?

24 THE WITNESS: Could you read the  
25 question.

1 (Record read.)

2 A. I'm struggling with the word like  
3 guarantee. Both the buyer and seller have certain  
4 obligations under the contract and if there's seller  
5 failures to perform, other various provisions, then  
6 they may or may not wind up with the total  
7 guaranteed, as you're calling it, return under the  
8 agreement.

9 Q. So what's problematic about my question  
10 is the use of the word "guaranteed"?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. Let me ask it this way, under this  
13 agreement with the qualifications I've already given,  
14 AEPGR would receive contractually required recovery  
15 of all of the costs of the PPA units from AEP Ohio;  
16 would you agree with that?

17 A. They would receive recovery as obligated  
18 by the buyer.

19 Q. AEPGR does not currently have  
20 contractually obligated recovery of all of the costs  
21 of the PPA units from any other entity; is that  
22 correct?

23 A. To the extent that the current units have  
24 been sold into the PJM capacity auctions, I would say  
25 with PJM as the counterparty that they have some

1 contractual rights right now to receive capacity  
2 payments from PJM as a counterparty as they sell  
3 energy. PJM would be the counterparty right now.

4 Q. That is an obligation to pay some of the  
5 costs, but there's no contractual obligation by  
6 anybody to pay all of the costs; is that correct?

7 A. That is correct.

8 Q. Under this agreement as proposed and in  
9 your understanding of it in your role, AEPGR would  
10 also receive a contractually obligated recovery of a  
11 rate of return on all of the fixed costs of the PPA  
12 units from AEP Ohio; would you agree with that?

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. And AEPGR does not currently have a  
15 contractually obligated -- a contractual obligation  
16 with any other entity to recover a rate of return on  
17 all of the fixed costs of the PPA units; is that  
18 correct?

19 A. They do not.

20 Q. Under this agreement as you understand  
21 it, based on your role, AEP Ohio would also take on  
22 all retirement and post-retirement costs related to  
23 the PPA units for AEPGR; is that correct?

24 A. They would.

25 Q. AEPGR does not currently have any other

1 entity who is obligated to take on all retirement and  
2 post-retirement costs related to the PPA units; is  
3 that correct?

4 A. None that I'm aware of.

5 Q. And if AEP Ohio wants to terminate this  
6 agreement, they need to pay AEPGR the remaining net  
7 book value of the units net of any market value  
8 assessment as an exit fee, correct?

9 A. Per the terms of that condition, yes.

10 Q. And if that occurs as to a unit or units,  
11 AEPGR would not actually be required to sell the unit  
12 or units; is that correct?

13 A. On page 16 of the proposed PPA, if this  
14 exercise is to do an evaluation, and I won't read the  
15 whole thing, but just going down about a little bit  
16 over halfway, "Seller retains the right of first  
17 refusal to match any bona fide offer that complies  
18 with all the terms of any competitive solicitation."  
19 So it's a fairly consistent right of first refusal to  
20 match it.

21 So in that instance the buyer, in this  
22 case AEP Ohio, presumably would be indifferent  
23 between what they would have gotten if units had been  
24 sold or the seller chooses to exercise its right of  
25 first refusal and say I will credit you this and

1 retain the units.

2 Q. So let's unwind that a little bit, if we  
3 may.

4 A. Okay.

5 Q. Earlier in your testimony today you  
6 agreed with me that AEPGR in a situation where fair  
7 market value is being assessed has an option based on  
8 the use of the word "may" to obtain an independent  
9 appraisal and has an option to conduct a competitive  
10 solicitation but is not required to do those things;  
11 is that correct?

12 A. That's -- the sentence does include the  
13 word "may," I will agree with that. As far as  
14 providing -- I will add that I'm not an attorney. As  
15 far as what the extent of that word would apply for  
16 that sentence, I'm not going to apply a legal opinion  
17 on it.

18 Q. In your understanding, in your role as a  
19 facilitator of this process and based on your  
20 knowledge of this provision, AEPGR is not required to  
21 conduct a competitive solicitation; is that correct?

22 A. I can't speak as an attorney. I  
23 understand that the word "may" may provided some  
24 optionality to it. That's as far as I can go with my  
25 understanding of that.

1           Q.    And so based on your understanding AEPGR  
2   is not required to offer a right of first refusal to  
3   anybody, right?

4           THE WITNESS:   Could you read that back.

5           (Record read.)

6           A.    Well, I'm sorry.  So they wouldn't be  
7   offering it.  In my mind they would be the one  
8   exercising it.

9           Q.    Sure.  So if AEPGR is not required to  
10  have a competitive solicitation, then there is no  
11  requirement to deliver on an offer of right of first  
12  refusal, right?

13          A.    I'm still having trouble with that.

14          Q.    Sure.

15          A.    Go ahead.

16          Q.    I'm happy to cut through if we can maybe  
17  simplify this, but if you want to answer, please go  
18  ahead.

19          A.    There would be an evaluation of the value  
20  of the unit, if it was done such that the unit could  
21  be sold, then the buyer would have the right to  
22  effectively match that offer so, I mean, that would  
23  occur regardless.  And I don't -- I'm confused by  
24  saying that the seller could somehow waive that  
25  right.

1           The seller has to exercise that and  
2 recognize some sort of fair market value, however you  
3 got there, and credit that to the buyer.

4           Q.    Bottom line, if there is a fair market  
5 valuation going on, AEPGR is not required to conduct  
6 that in such a way that would lead AEPGR to be  
7 required to sell the unit or units under discussion,  
8 correct?

9           A.    Would not be required to sell the units,  
10 I will agree with that.

11          Q.    AEPGR could collect from AEP Ohio the  
12 exit fee and then continue to operate the units with  
13 a substantial portion, potentially, of the net book  
14 value of those units and their retirement obligations  
15 having already been paid for.

16          A.    If it chose to exercise that right and,  
17 again, there could be honest differences of opinion  
18 between the parties of whether a unit's worth pouring  
19 more capital to, maybe extending life or not, then  
20 they have a right to exercise that. Understanding  
21 for all of that under Section 2.4, in the event the  
22 parties are unable to reach agreement upon the  
23 retirement date of the unit or facility, the parties  
24 may mutually agree to remove such unit.

25                So the -- in this case the buyer,



1 AEP Ohio, is going to have a unilateral right to even  
2 initiate that entire process.

3 Q. Bottom line, they're not required to sell  
4 the units, right?

5 A. No, no. This is seller -- there's no  
6 provision in here that is going to force a buyer to  
7 sell the assets.

8 Q. They could keep operating them even after  
9 collecting this money required of AEP Ohio, correct?

10 A. The difference between the net book and  
11 the whatever the appraised market value is, yes, they  
12 could.

13 Q. The difference between, just so the  
14 record's clear, net book plus retirement costs net of  
15 fair market, right?

16 I'm looking at the first sentence of  
17 paragraph (C).

18 A. Sure.

19 Q. And I guess fourth or fifth line down.

20 A. If you'll look at the bottom of that same  
21 provision, page 16, it specifically says "Where there  
22 is a disagreement over," and I'll read slow, "Where  
23 there is a disagreement over a retirement date for  
24 Units or Facilities, and this agreement is terminated  
25 under Section 2.4, in the event Seller intends to

1 continue operating, such Unit or Facility after it is  
2 removed from this agreement in accordance with  
3 Section 2.4, Seller will also apply a credit to  
4 Buyer's invoice referenced above with respect to  
5 allocating the retirement-related cost of such Units  
6 or Facilities to account for the additional time  
7 Seller intends to operate the Units or Facilities  
8 after it is removed from this agreement."

9 I'll stop there.

10 Q. "Comma, in relation to the period of time  
11 Buyer purchased energy and capacity from such Units  
12 or Facilities thereunder," correct?

13 A. That's correct.

14 Q. So that's a partial retirement cost  
15 credit --

16 A. Yes.

17 Q. -- would you agree?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. From your role as facilitator of this  
20 process and advising the parties in coming together  
21 for this agreement, what do you believe is the most  
22 significant material concession that AEPGR made to  
23 AEP Ohio in this agreement?

24 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, I object. I  
25 don't think, you know, getting into the specifics of

1 negotiation, you know, in a private contract  
2 negotiation is relevant. I think offers that were  
3 made in that context back and forth were developed  
4 through privileged advice of counsel, and it's simply  
5 not relevant here, your Honor. We're proposing  
6 putting the proposed PPA in front of the Commission  
7 and, you know, sponsoring and defending the  
8 reasonable commercially viable provisions, so I don't  
9 think there's any relevance to going down this  
10 slippery slope of particular exchanges, you know,  
11 getting into draft contracts along the way and all  
12 the rest. It is simply not relevant and it should  
13 be -- the confidentiality should be preserved.

14 MR. BZDOK: May I respond?

15 EXAMINER PARROT: You may.

16 MR. BZDOK: On the issue of privilege, I  
17 was very clear in my question that I was asking him  
18 for his opinion and his opinion alone in his role as  
19 facilitating this agreement and having advised the  
20 parties and helping them come together. So I'm only  
21 asking him for his opinions in his role, not for any  
22 assessment or any disclosure of privileged  
23 information.

24 As to relevance, we've had a long  
25 discussion about some very, very significant

1 guarantees and concessions and requirements that  
2 AEP Ohio has delivered to AEPGR in this proposed  
3 agreement and my question's what kind of concessions  
4 came back in return. So it's highly relevant as to  
5 the fairness of this agreement.

6 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, we've not put at  
7 issue, we've not portrayed this as, you know, some  
8 pounding the table negotiation result. We haven't  
9 tried to claim that, you know, we squeezed blood out  
10 of the counterparty or anything like that. We're  
11 putting forth the proposed PPA as fully and  
12 transparently disclosed to the parties in all of its  
13 glory and detail in front of the Commission. We're  
14 putting witnesses up to defend the actual provisions  
15 that are being proposed, and I think it's completely  
16 irrelevant what kind of exchange went back and forth  
17 in asking this witness, regardless of whether he was  
18 a facilitator or, you know, directly involved in  
19 attorney-client privileges to describe the  
20 blow-by-blow, get into a compromise of offers or, you  
21 know, start talking, going down the slippery slope  
22 getting into draft documents and back and forth.

23 It's counterproductive and it's a  
24 complete waste of time in addition to violating the  
25 confidentiality of those negotiations.

1 MR. BZDOK: May I respond?

2 EXAMINER PARROT: I'm going to cut it off  
3 at this point. Dr. Pearce, I'm going to direct you  
4 to answer the question with the clarification that  
5 Mr. Bzdok already gave. We're not asking you to  
6 divulge anything that may be considered privileged  
7 communication, anything of that sort of nature.  
8 Hopefully we're not getting into confidential  
9 information either. I think you can answer the  
10 question as posed without meaning to do that. With  
11 that I would direct you to answer question, please.

12 THE WITNESS: Yes, your Honors. Could I  
13 have the question read back, please?

14 EXAMINER PARROT: You may.

15 (Record read.)

16 A. Speaking from my role, I have not formed  
17 an opinion of any major concession from either side  
18 that sticks out.

19 Q. From your role as facilitator of this  
20 agreement and also your role as the director of  
21 contracts and analysis for AEPSC, in your opinion,  
22 what is AEP Ohio getting from AEPGR that it could not  
23 get from any of a number of other sellers of  
24 generation?

25 A. Well, first and foremost I think is, and

1       this is I believe touched on by Company Witness  
2       Vegas, there's a history of these units associated  
3       with they used to be owned by Ohio Power and, of  
4       course, they still have the OVEC rights.

5               Q.     Anything else you can think of other than  
6       the history between the companies and these units in  
7       particular?

8               A.     I don't know what other specific  
9       offerings there may be out there.

10              Q.     Part of your job as director of contracts  
11       and analysis is to evaluate various contractual  
12       opportunities that may arise from time to time out in  
13       the market for AEP companies; is that correct?

14              A.     On occasion.

15              Q.     And so as part of that, you have  
16       experience evaluating proposed opportunities relative  
17       to benchmarks or norms or your general experience in  
18       the field, correct?

19              A.     Yes.

20              Q.     Based on that experience, what other  
21       seller of generation, in your opinion, would not leap  
22       at the chance to get a deal even remotely as good as  
23       this one?

24              A.     Well, I don't know the desires of other  
25       sellers in the marketplace to either leap at this or

1 walk away from it.

2 MR. BZDOK: A moment in place, your  
3 Honor.

4 Q. A couple more. PLEXOS model is a newer  
5 version of the Strategist model; am I understanding  
6 correctly?

7 A. I'm not sure about the relationship  
8 between Strategist and PLEXOS. PLEXOS is the model  
9 that we use for hourly dispatch that replaced what we  
10 used to use is -- a lot of people remember good old  
11 PROMOD that was around for decades, and there was  
12 also some groups in the company that used GenTrader.  
13 That's what PLEXOS, from my perspective, replaced.

14 MR. BZDOK: Appreciate the indulgence.

15 Q. Sir, are you involved in analysis related  
16 to requests by AEP companies for certificates of  
17 public convenience and necessity?

18 A. I may have provided some support from  
19 time to time on that. I just don't -- I do a lot of  
20 things. I'd have to hear more about it.

21 Q. From the whatever level of awareness you  
22 do have are you aware that forecasts related to  
23 certificates of public convenience and necessity by  
24 AEP companies typically stretch out to 30 years?

25 A. I'm sorry. Could you repeat?

1 MR. BZDOK: Go ahead and read it back.

2 (Record read.)

3 A. I have seen forecasts that stretch out  
4 that far. Approximately that time frame.

5 MR. BZDOK: Sir, I thank you for your  
6 time. I will be reserving some confidential  
7 questions, but that is all the public questioning I  
8 have for you at this time.

9 EXAMINER PARROT: At this point let's  
10 take an hour break for lunch. We'll come back at  
11 1:35 p.m. Thank you.

12 (Thereupon, at 12:33 p.m., a lunch recess  
13 was taken until 1:35 p.m. of the same day.)

14 - - -

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25



1 Tuesday Afternoon Session,  
2 September 29, 2015.

3 - - -

4 EXAMINER PARROT: Let's go back on the  
5 record.

6 Ms. Bojko.

7 MS. BOJKO: Yes, your Honor, thank you  
8 very much.

9 - - -

10 KELLY D. PEARCE

11 being previously duly sworn, as prescribed by law,  
12 was examined and testified further as follows:

13 CROSS-EXAMINATION

14 By Ms. Bojko:

15 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Pearce. My name's  
16 Kim Bojko. I represent the Ohio Manufacturers'  
17 Association's Energy Group. I believe you were  
18 present for some of Mr. Vegas's testimony; is that  
19 correct?

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. And, sir, throughout your testimony you  
22 reference long-term and near to immediate term. Do  
23 you recall that?

24 A. Do you have a specific reference?

25 Q. Sure. Page 5 is a reference. There's a

1 couple different places on page 5.

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. Near to immediate term to you, sir, is  
4 one to five years, correct?

5 A. Approximately, yes.

6 Q. And long term would be anything from  
7 after five years, correct?

8 A. Generally speaking.

9 Q. Starting on page 7 of your testimony and  
10 then going over to the top of page 8, you discuss  
11 that AEP Generation plans to establish a new  
12 subsidiary and transfer assets. Do you see that?

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. Is it your understanding, sir, that they  
15 would create that subsidiary and transfer the assets  
16 owned by AEP Generation after the PPA contract is  
17 finalized and executed?

18 A. They would do that as part of that  
19 process.

20 Q. You don't believe that they would do that  
21 if the PPA rider is not approved by the Commission,  
22 do you?

23 A. If the PPA rider is not approved by the  
24 Commission, AEPGR is at its leisure to set up its  
25 subsidiaries as it chooses to. I don't know whether

1       they would or not.

2               Q.     The assets we're referring to are either  
3       the assets fully owned by AEP Generation or the  
4       percentage of the assets owned by AEP Generation; is  
5       that correct?

6               A.     Yes.

7               Q.     And the final PPA contract will be  
8       executed after the Commission approves the collection  
9       of the costs for the PPA units associated with the  
10      rider; is that your understanding?

11              THE WITNESS:   Could you repeat the  
12      question.

13              (Record read.)

14              A.     It would be done after the Commission  
15      issued an order agreeing on the prudence of this  
16      agreement, yes.

17              Q.     And Cardinal 1 is part of the PPA  
18      contract; is that correct?

19              A.     Yes.

20              Q.     Cardinal units 2 and 3 are not part of  
21      the PPA contract; is that correct?

22              A.     That is correct.

23              Q.     And those units are owned by Buckeye?

24              A.     Yes.

25              Q.     However, all of the Cardinal units 1, 2,

1 and 3 are operated by the Cardinal Operating Company;  
2 is that accurate?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. And on page 9 of your testimony you  
5 describe that because Cardinal 1 is part of the  
6 affiliate PPA units, the Cardinal station agreement  
7 applies to the PPA proposal; is that correct?

8 A. I believe I used the term on page 9 in my  
9 testimony "It is consistent to have AEP 'stand in the  
10 shoes' of AEPGR with respect to that Agreement."

11 Q. Meaning that AEP Ohio will take on some  
12 of the requirements associated with the Cardinal  
13 station service -- or Cardinal station agreement; is  
14 that correct?

15 A. That is correct. They will take on some  
16 obligations and with that they will also get some  
17 revenue stream from that agreement.

18 Q. Okay. And that's because Cardinal 1,  
19 which is part of the PPA transaction, is operated by  
20 the Cardinal Operating Company; is that correct?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. And let's talk about these obligations.  
23 In essence the Cardinal station agreement requires  
24 AEP Ohio to bear the net costs of acquiring power  
25 from the PJM market when Buckeye needs the power

1 because of the Cardinal units 2 and 3 are out of  
2 service; is that correct?

3 A. It is correct that if Cardinal 2 and 3  
4 are out of service and Buckeye has submitted a  
5 schedule for approximately 87 percent of the power,  
6 then that would come from -- presumably, it could  
7 come from the other units within the PPA or the PJM  
8 market.

9 Q. And did you agree with me that AEP Ohio  
10 bears the net costs of acquiring power from the PJM  
11 market when Buckeye needs that power?

12 A. That would be netted against the  
13 revenues. It would still be a net revenue. In  
14 exchange for that what we are proposing under this  
15 agreement is that AEP Ohio is going to get the other  
16 13 percent of Cardinal 2 and 3 when they are  
17 operating, which is approximately 158 megawatts.

18 Q. So the answer to my question is yes, that  
19 AEP Ohio will have to bear those net costs when they  
20 have to go to market to procure power for Buckeye  
21 when Cardinal units 2 and 3 are out of service.

22 A. They will bear net costs unless it comes  
23 from the other units in the unit, in which case if  
24 there's enough generation from the other units within  
25 the PPA, then they wouldn't have to go to the market.

1       There would still be enough generation coming out of,  
2       for example, Cardinal 1, the Conesville, Stuart, and  
3       Zimmer plants to provide that backup power. And, of  
4       course, in return for that then the customers will  
5       get the 13 percent, approximately 13 percent slice  
6       off the top when the units are up and running.

7               Q.     The Cardinal station agreement is between  
8       Cardinals 1, 2, and 3 and they're all operated by  
9       Cardinal Operating Company; is that correct?

10              A.     Yes.

11              Q.     So the Cardinal station agreement is not  
12       between Buckeye and the PPA units; is that correct?

13              A.     It's between -- Cardinal Operating  
14       Company, Buckeye, and AEPGR.

15              Q.     GR. It's not between AEP Ohio, there's  
16       not proposed to be a new agreement that will be  
17       between Buckeye and AEP Ohio, is there?

18              A.     Not at this time. They would stand in  
19       the shoes.

20              Q.     And Buckeye is not somehow a party to the  
21       PPA contract that's proposed in this proceeding, are  
22       they?

23              A.     No.

24              Q.     So as I understand the Cardinal station  
25       agreement, if Cardinal units 2 and 3 are out of

1 service, and Buckeye requires backup power, AEP Ohio  
2 would have to go to PJM to procure or acquire that  
3 power as stated on line 23, page 9 of your testimony,  
4 correct?

5 A. Yes. The power will come from PJM with  
6 the offset of the sale of the other units of the PPA  
7 rider going into the market. So there would be a  
8 netting effect is what I'm saying.

9 Q. All right. You weren't suggesting  
10 somehow that the power was coming from the AEP  
11 generating units, were you?

12 A. No. It would be the PPA units.

13 Q. Okay. Purely a financial transaction  
14 because of the netting of the revenues and costs, not  
15 that the power would be coming from the other,  
16 Zimmer, Stuart, the other AEP generating units; is  
17 that correct?

18 A. They would be netted in the PJM market,  
19 yes.

20 Q. Okay. And you talked about net revenues,  
21 if it's a cost, that net cost will be borne by  
22 AEP Ohio, correct?

23 A. Yes. Either a cost or revenue, yes, it  
24 would.

25 Q. And Cardinal units 2 and 3 will be

1 included in the same PJM subaccount as the affiliate  
2 PPA units and that's where that netting would occur;  
3 is that correct?

4 A. That's the current plan.

5 Q. And any nonperformance payments that  
6 occur with regard to Cardinal units 2 and 3 bond  
7 index will also be passed on to AEP; is that correct?  
8 AEP Ohio?

9 A. And the netting of the costs or the  
10 netting of the benefits would flow through the  
11 contract to AEP Ohio, that is correct.

12 Q. And that would include nonperformance  
13 payments, correct? If any.

14 A. If any, yes.

15 Q. And then those are the -- after they're  
16 passed on to AEP Ohio, then those costs are in turn  
17 passed on to AEP Ohio's customers through rider PPA;  
18 is that correct?

19 A. As far as once it gets to AEP Ohio and  
20 then how that would pass through the rider, I will  
21 refer you to Company Witness Allen.

22 Q. But that is your general understanding of  
23 the PPA rider when you were creating a forecast of  
24 the PPA rider --

25 A. Yes.



1 Q. -- impacts on customers, correct?

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. And let's turn to page 18 of your  
4 testimony, please. On page 18 of your testimony you  
5 discuss variability; is that correct? Beginning on  
6 line 3 with the question.

7 A. Page 18, line 3.

8 Q. That whole section you're talking about  
9 variability in prices; is that correct?

10 A. Of my testimony? It's talking about the  
11 impact during the polar vortex.

12 Q. The variability of the market and  
13 variability of the prices; is that what you're  
14 discussing here?

15 A. It's getting into the historical impacts  
16 of what would have been a benefit to the customers  
17 during the polar vortex.

18 Q. Okay. And from your impact analysis it's  
19 your understanding that the PPA rider will change  
20 based on the market, that the credit or the charge is  
21 dependent on the market; is that correct?

22 A. That is correct.

23 Q. And you understand that AEP's application  
24 is, as you stated earlier today, that the proposal is  
25 that the application will be updated annually; is

1       that correct?

2               A.     Yes.

3               Q.     Okay.  So as proposed, let's take that  
4       situation, the annual as-proposed, the applicable PPA  
5       rider charge or credit will be in effect from June  
6       1st through May 31st; is that correct?

7               A.     That's my understanding.

8               Q.     So if a severe weather high-price event  
9       occurred in July, the PPA rider would not be adjusted  
10      to reflect any results of an event such as the one  
11      discussed in your testimony until the following June;  
12      isn't that correct?

13              A.     It would be adjusted the following June  
14      based on the annual proposal of the company.  Now,  
15      with that said, if, for example, since we expect a  
16      lot of revenues from these units over the summer  
17      season, then that could provide a benefit for the  
18      following summer if prices then get hot again and  
19      customers' bills rise.

20              MS. BOJKO:  Your Honor, I move to strike  
21      everything that starts with "with that said."  It's  
22      nonresponsive to my question.  He answered my  
23      question.

24              MR. NOURSE:  Well, your Honor, she's  
25      asking a blanket question about what would or

1 wouldn't happen the next June, so I think his  
2 expectation was part and parcel of his answer.

3 EXAMINER PARROT: I agree. The motion to  
4 strike is denied.

5 MS. BOJKO: Thank you, your Honor.

6 Q. Let's turn to page 19 of your testimony  
7 lines 14 and 15. Are you there?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. Okay. Here you discuss customers also  
10 getting the offsetting benefits of the lower  
11 wholesale price and, as I just understood our  
12 discussion regarding the PPA rider adjustment, you  
13 agree with me that the rider is either a credit or  
14 charge additional to whatever that market price is;  
15 is that correct?

16 A. Yes. Assuming that's how the customers  
17 are served, that's correct.

18 Q. And isn't it also true, sir, that if a  
19 customer has a fixed price electric contract, this  
20 could also cause them to no longer have a fixed  
21 stable price, "this" meaning the -- let me strike  
22 that, I'll start over.

23 So isn't it true that if a customer has a  
24 fixed price electric contract, the PPA rider could  
25 cause them to no longer have a fixed stable price; is

1       that correct?

2           A.     In terms of price, as far as the rate  
3       they pay and it's a fixed rate, then as this moves up  
4       or down, it can perhaps -- you would expect that it  
5       would affect that rate that they pay. As far as  
6       price as far as total bill, though, they're going to  
7       have a certain volume of electricity, say a thousand  
8       kilowatt-hours a month as an average fee. If you get  
9       into a period where, such as the polar vortex or a  
10      hot summer month where their usage goes from a  
11      thousand kilowatt-hours, for example, to 2,000  
12      kilowatt-hours, even that fixed per kilowatt rate the  
13      price they pay in terms of their total bill is going  
14      to go up dramatically. If this is an offsetting  
15      credit, even though their rate will go down it will  
16      help offset their total bill for electricity, it  
17      could do that.

18           Q.     Or it could cause a significant increase  
19      in their total bill they pay by an additional charge;  
20      isn't that true?

21           A.     Accepting that prices and loads tend to  
22      have a very positive correlation, I would expect that  
23      this rider has a negative correlation, so what you're  
24      saying I would not expect to be the normal case of  
25      operation. If their loads go up, they pay more even

1 at a fixed rate, this rider is going to come in after  
2 the fact and provide them a credit off of that higher  
3 bill. So it would help stabilize the price that they  
4 pay for electricity in terms of their total bill.

5 Q. Okay. My question, sir, wasn't related  
6 to whether their load increased. So my question is,  
7 is if they have a fixed price electric contract, the  
8 PPA rider could be an additional charge placed on top  
9 of that fixed-price contract; isn't that true?

10 A. If you're talking in terms of a fixed  
11 rate that's modifying the rate, then it's going to  
12 adjust that rate opposite to the volume of the load  
13 change that I would expect. So their total bill or  
14 price that they pay on that basis, basically one can  
15 help offset the other.

16 Q. Or it can increase the cost. If a  
17 customer has a three-year fixed contract and the  
18 costs to run these plants are in excess of the  
19 revenues, it's going to be an additional charge  
20 placed on top of their three-year fixed contract, is  
21 it not?

22 A. If the price that they pay -- if it is a  
23 charge, it is going to add to it. If it is a credit,  
24 it is going to subtract off of that, and I would  
25 expect a natural negative correlation that the

1 natural reduction would correspond -- the natural  
2 reduction in the price that they pay would help  
3 offset the volumetric increase during high-priced,  
4 high-volumetric usage periods.

5 Q. And you keep adding "high volume" to my  
6 scenario.

7 A. Okay.

8 Q. I'm not talking high volume. I'm talking  
9 in a regular three-year contract, whether it's a  
10 credit or a charge, that will be in addition to the  
11 customer's three-year contract; isn't that true?

12 A. It would be addition to or subtraction  
13 from the rate in that three-year contract. It would  
14 vary on a periodic basis.

15 Q. Okay. And the three-year fixed contract,  
16 the customer is paying its supplier. It's not paying  
17 AEP Ohio; is that correct? Assuming that they're a  
18 shopping customer.

19 A. They're a shopping customer. I mean,  
20 yeah, as far as the process of who collects the bill  
21 and passes it through, I'm --

22 Q. But the contract's with the supplier.

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. So it's not going to change. Your theory  
25 of the plus or minus is not changing the contract

1       that a customer goes out and enters into with the  
2       supplier; is that true?

3             A.     It doesn't change the rate that the  
4       contract -- that the customer pays the supplier, I  
5       agree with that.

6             Q.     Nor will it change what the customer has  
7       to pay the supplier, because that contract is between  
8       the customer and the supplier; isn't that correct?

9             A.     That's correct.

10            Q.     Okay. But what it could do is upset the  
11       fixed-price contract, the stability of that that that  
12       customer negotiated and entered into with that  
13       supplier, isn't that true, by adding an additional  
14       charge if the costs of the plants exceed the revenues  
15       that the plants get from the PJM market?

16            A.     And that's where I'm struggling. You're  
17       saying a stability. If you turn in terms of the  
18       fixed stability of the total bill of the customer,  
19       this contract would provide more stability in the  
20       sense of the entire bill. It would adjust the rate  
21       that the company pays net of, because what he pays  
22       his supplier is between him and his supplier, but  
23       what he would get through this credit would be a  
24       natural offset to that.

25            Q.     Okay. So if a customer entered into a

1 three-year contract in 2015, so that contract's 2015  
2 to '18, and if the Commission approves this PPA say  
3 starting 2016, that customer no longer has a  
4 guaranteed fixed-price contract that they can count  
5 on multiplying that fixed price to their volumetric  
6 usage in order to calculate and budget for their  
7 electric services; isn't that true?

8 A. This would be an offset to that. This  
9 would be an offset to that rate that they pay. That  
10 could vary.

11 Q. You keep saying "an offset." It could  
12 also be an addition or a charge to that.

13 A. It could be an addition or offset on a  
14 rate basis, not necessarily on a total bill basis is  
15 my point.

16 Q. Thank you.

17 On page 18 you just explained to me that  
18 you're discussing the polar vortex and in this  
19 discussion of your polar vortex this is assuming that  
20 all PPA units were running during the vortex, your  
21 estimation here; is that correct?

22 A. Well, this isn't an estimation. This is  
23 based on how they actually ran, because I looked  
24 backwards, how they ran during that three-month  
25 period.



1           Q.     So when you say if, and you use the  
2     scenario if they paid X price and if the capacity had  
3     been sold at the average clearing price, and you  
4     looked at the different prices, that was actually  
5     what occurred in the market during that period?

6           A.     Your previous question I thought had  
7     been, you know, did I make some assumption about how  
8     the units ran. My point was I didn't make any  
9     assumptions. I used the units as they ran. What I'm  
10    saying is under our proposal they get whatever the  
11    PJM RPM prices are, so if the PPA had been in effect  
12    and they had sold the capacity for those known PJM  
13    capacity prices, this is the amount of generation  
14    that would have been recovered during that period.

15          Q.     Okay. Thank you for that clarification.  
16    But you didn't actually look at the revenue that was  
17    received by the PPA generating units in your analysis  
18    here on this page.

19          A.     Actually, we did. And it was a lot more  
20    than this. Because the problem is because AEP Ohio  
21    had not, you know, they had slowly transitioned off  
22    portions of their load to the market and part of the  
23    load was still served from the AEP's standard offer,  
24    those revenues exceeded, far exceeded the RPM  
25    revenues.

1           So if I had used the actual, just pulled  
2     the books from AEP Ohio, I would have had much bigger  
3     numbers than the \$54 million that I used saying,  
4     well, let's set that aside because that's in '13, but  
5     that's not what the proposal would be going forward,  
6     so we used the very low, almost historic low RPM  
7     prices to come up with the \$54 million. Otherwise it  
8     would have been a much bigger credit.

9           Q.    I think you misunderstood my question.  
10    You said you did use the revenues, but then I just  
11    heard in response to the question you did not pull  
12    the books. You did not actually use actual revenues;  
13    isn't that true?

14          A.    Okay. I'm sorry, I thought your previous  
15    question was -- said did I look at it, not did I use  
16    it.

17          Q.    With that clarification, did you use it?  
18    Did you use the actual revenues? That was what I  
19    intended to ask.

20          A.    We used the actual RPM lower -- which was  
21    lower revenue than what it would have been if we had  
22    used the books.

23          Q.    And did your assumptions also consider  
24    the OVEC units, or are you just talking about the PPA  
25    units?

1           A.    Oh, no.  This was with the OVEC units as  
2    well.

3           Q.    It's your understanding, sir, that the  
4    AEP Generating units operate or jointly operate three  
5    of the PPA affiliated units; is that correct?  That  
6    AEPEG operates the three Conesville units?

7           A.    Yes.

8           Q.    And Cardinal is operated by the Cardinal  
9    Operating Company which is what we discussed earlier?

10          A.    Yes.

11          Q.    And then that the Stuart and the Zimmer  
12    are not operated by AEP Generation?

13          A.    That's correct.

14          Q.    And the OVEC units are not operated by  
15    AEP Generation; isn't that correct?

16          A.    That's correct.

17          Q.    Okay.  So under the proposed PPA contract  
18    AEP Generation currently operates or jointly operates  
19    only three of the PPA units; is that correct?

20          A.    Are you referring to the Conesville  
21    units?

22          Q.    Yes.  Those are in Mr. Vegas's list of  
23    the 20 units.  It's my understanding that only three  
24    of those units are operated by AEP Generation; is  
25    that correct?

1           A.    That is correct.

2           Q.    And Mr. Vegas punted a couple questions  
3 to you, so I'll ask you foundation first. It's true  
4 that PJM dispatches the generating units; is that  
5 correct?

6           A.    That is correct.

7           Q.    Okay. And isn't it true that PJM  
8 schedules resources sufficient to meet the forecasted  
9 demand and adds a 15.7 percent reserve margin?

10          A.    Are we talking about hour-to-hour  
11 dispatch?

12          Q.    We're talking about the reserve margins  
13 that PJM either -- they're cleared in the BRA  
14 auction.

15          A.    Oh, in the capacity market that's  
16 correct, they provide enough capacity plus a reserve  
17 margin that's dictated by the results of the auction.

18          Q.    And the targeted reserve margin is the  
19 15.7 that I just mentioned; is that true?

20          A.    Yes.

21          Q.    And the actual reserve margin, however,  
22 is approximately around 20 percent; isn't that true?

23               MR. NOURSE: I object. For what auction  
24 are you talking about? When you say "actual."

25               MS. BOJKO: We just said the targeted BRA

1 capacity auction reserve margin is 15.7, but the  
2 actual reserve margin that PJM establishes is  
3 approximately 20 percent.

4 Q. Is that true?

5 MR. NOURSE: I object to the form of the  
6 question. When you say "actual," are you talking  
7 about a specific option?

8 EXAMINER PARROT: Or which delivery year  
9 are you talking about?

10 MS. BOJKO: It's a general rule of PJM,  
11 your Honor, and I was asking PJM-type questions  
12 yesterday and they were punted so I'm trying to get  
13 his familiarity with PJM in general. But we could  
14 talk about the specific last 2018-'19 base residual  
15 capacity auction where the auction itself cleared at  
16 19.8 percent and the total for the RTO zone, and the  
17 total BRA auction cleared at 20.2 percent, I believe,  
18 off the top of my head.

19 Q. (By Ms. Bojko) Is that correct? Is that  
20 your recollection, sir?

21 A. I recall the 19.8 percent number for PJM,  
22 yes.

23 Q. And it's your understanding that  
24 generally PJM conducts these auctions and tries to  
25 maintain a reserve margin of approximately

1 20 percent? Is that your understanding of the  
2 market?

3 A. Well, based on the administratively drawn  
4 variable resource requirement curve, they let the  
5 overall reserve margin just basically be a function  
6 of what the auction results are that resulted in the  
7 19.8 percent that you just mentioned.

8 Q. And it's typical, it's typical to exceed  
9 the 15.7 percent target reserve margin that PJM  
10 establishes; isn't that correct?

11 A. It has tended to be the case. Now, an  
12 important thing is the -- with the transition to the  
13 capacity performance product, even the '18-'19  
14 auction still allowed over 15 percent of the cleared  
15 megawatts to be the, what has been the historical  
16 base product, that does not have the capacity  
17 performance product.

18 So as far as that being an indicator of  
19 the future, we're going to have to wait and see what  
20 happens in the '20-'21 time frame when they then  
21 would require a hundred percent of the auction to  
22 clear at the capacity performance product.

23 MS. BOJKO: Could I have my question  
24 reread, please.

25 (Record read.)

1           Q.   Historically. I used the word  
2   "typically," maybe I should have used the word  
3   "historically." Historically the reserve margin has  
4   exceeded 15.7 percent; isn't that true?

5           A.   Historically it has tended to clear  
6   higher than the target margin.

7           Q.   And even with the capacity performance  
8   model being implemented in the last BRA auction, as  
9   you just pointed out, it was 19.8 percent reserve  
10   margin; is that correct?

11          A.   My point was that --

12          Q.   No.

13          A.   -- it was not 100 percent implemented.  
14   So I can't accept your premise to say it was  
15   implemented. It was implemented partially. It was  
16   not -- it has not fully been implemented nor will it  
17   until '20-'21.

18          Q.   And with the partial implementation of  
19   the capacity performance model can you now answer my  
20   question that the reserve margin was 19.8 percent;  
21   isn't that correct?

22          A.   That is correct.

23          Q.   And isn't it true from 2007 to 2017 there  
24   have been or are scheduled to be 35,040 megawatts of  
25   generation additions in PJM?

1           A.    I don't know the basis for that number.

2           Q.    And isn't it true prior to the last BRA  
3 auction that we just discussed, 2,922 megawatts of  
4 new generation and generation upgrades were offered  
5 into the PJM capacity auctions over the five prior  
6 auctions and 2,012 of those were committed; isn't  
7 that true?

8           A.    I don't know.

9           Q.    And you discussed the capacity  
10 performance product so I'm assuming that you're  
11 familiar with it, sir; is that correct?

12          A.    Somewhat.

13          Q.    You discuss it somewhat on pages 28 and  
14 31 of your testimony; is that correct?

15          A.    Yes.

16          Q.    And since the filing of your testimony  
17 it's your understanding that FERC has approved PJM's  
18 capacity performance resource tariff; is that  
19 correct?

20          A.    Yes.

21          Q.    And it was partially -- the capacity  
22 performance product, as you mentioned, was partially  
23 implemented in the 2018-'19 BRA capacity auction; is  
24 that correct?

25          A.    Yes.



1           Q.    And it was also partially implemented in  
2   the last two incremental auctions; is that correct?

3           A.    The transitional auctions?

4           Q.    Transactional, incremental --

5           A.    Yes.

6           Q.    -- supplemental, pick your word.  Is that  
7   correct?

8           A.    Yes.

9           Q.    And are you familiar with PJM's RMR  
10   reliability must-run mechanism?

11          A.    Somewhat, yes.

12          Q.    And it's your understanding that that RMR  
13   contract allows PJM to enter into an agreement with  
14   any units determined necessary to maintain  
15   reliability after they have provided a notice of  
16   retirement of that unit?

17          A.    It allow -- it does not require units to  
18   accept that contract.

19          Q.    And let's turn to KDP-1, which is the  
20   term sheet; is that accurate?  The PPA term sheet.

21          A.    Yes.

22          Q.    And is it fair to say that this term  
23   sheet is a summary of the purchased power agreement  
24   that was produced as part of IEU RPD-1-002 which I  
25   believe you referenced today as Sierra Exhibit 2?

1 THE WITNESS: Could you read the question  
2 again.

3 (Record read.)

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. And IEU RPD-1-002 is what we've called  
6 today the proposed purchased power agreement; is that  
7 accurate?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. And that term sheet was drafted prior to  
10 the PPA contract being drafted; is that accurate?

11 A. The term sheet was completed prior to the  
12 PPA agreement.

13 Q. Okay.

14 A. That's correct.

15 Q. And the PPA contract, as I understand it,  
16 was drafted sometime in 2014 prior to the October  
17 2014 case being filed; is that accurate?

18 A. If you could reask the question.

19 (Record read.)

20 A. No, the proposed PPA agreement was not  
21 yet completed as of the date of the October '14  
22 filing.

23 Q. Do you know when it was completed, what  
24 the date of completion of the contract was?

25 A. I think it was shortly thereafter. I'll

1 say the October-November time frame, and then I  
2 believe it was provided as a supplemental data  
3 request when it was finalized.

4 Q. So you believe it was in 2014,  
5 October-November 2014?

6 A. That's my best recollection.

7 Q. And I believe you stated previously you  
8 don't believe that the contract is actually finalized  
9 because it's not executed; is that correct?

10 A. Well, it's not executed, obviously  
11 there's no signatures yet. As far as final, I think  
12 it's in nearly final form in all significant  
13 respects.

14 Q. Okay. And the PPA contract, it's your  
15 understanding that it would supersede -- its terms  
16 would supersede the term sheet that's attached to  
17 your testimony; is that correct?

18 A. That is correct.

19 Q. Okay. Let's turn to page 8 of the PPA  
20 contract. I want to discuss a little more the unit  
21 contingent, the unit contingent provision that you  
22 discussed with Sierra's counsel this morning. The  
23 unit contingent -- excuse me, take a step back. The  
24 unit contingent provision is actually 3.2 on page 10,  
25 but on page 8 there's a definition of unit

1 contingent. Do you see that?

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. And is it your understanding that unit  
4 contingent is defined as units unavailable due to  
5 outage, force majeure, or buyer's failure to perform;  
6 is that correct?

7 A. Yes.

8 Q. And then if we turn to outage is a  
9 capitalized defined term in that unit contingent  
10 definition; is that correct?

11 A. That is correct.

12 Q. We turn to page 6, you will see that  
13 outage is defined to include -- one second.

14 Outage is defined to include partial  
15 unavailability of a unit for forced outage,  
16 maintenance outage, and construction; is that  
17 correct?

18 A. That is correct.

19 Q. Okay. It also includes another  
20 provision, another clause that says "any other  
21 condition or circumstance that reduces electrical  
22 output." Is that correct? It's subsection 8 --

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. -- under the outage definition.

25 A. Yes, that is correct.

1           Q.    And it's your understanding, you had a  
2    little bit of discussion earlier this morning, but  
3    it's your understanding that with the definition of  
4    unit contingent in Sections 3.2, unit contingent  
5    section, as well as 3.9, which is the failure of  
6    delivery section, that the seller's delivery or  
7    provision of energy, capacity, and ancillary services  
8    is excused if the plants are unavailable due to an  
9    outage, force majeure event, buyer's failure to  
10   perform, or any other condition or circumstance that  
11   reduces electrical output; is that correct?

12           A.    That is the -- that is the same  
13   terminology, that is correct, as what the words say  
14   and it's the same terminology that I believe we  
15   lifted from the Lawrenceburg agreement as far as a  
16   general definition of unit contingent contracts,  
17   which several contracts can be.

18           MS. BOJKO: Your Honor, I move to strike  
19   anything about the Lawrenceburg's exact agreement. I  
20   didn't ask anything about the Lawrenceburg agreement.  
21   I'm talking about the PPA contract, and I believe  
22   it's not helpful to the record. It only confuses the  
23   record because Lawrenceburg hasn't even been  
24   introduced this morning as we sit here today.

25           MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, I think there's

1       been testimony that Lawrenceburg was used as a  
2       starting point, and I think he was just commenting  
3       that it's a commercially reasonable provision to  
4       explain how this contract works.

5               MS. BOJKO: I asked no explanation. I  
6       asked if it was in the agreement.

7               EXAMINER PARROT: I'm going to grant the  
8       motion to strike with respect to the reference to the  
9       Lawrenceburg agreement.

10              MS. BOJKO: Thank you, your Honor.

11              Q.     (By Ms. Bojko) And you called it makeup  
12       power earlier this morning, or somebody did. I just  
13       want to make sure I understand it. You do not  
14       believe that the seller, so AEP Generation, does not  
15       have to provide what I would call replacement power  
16       or a financial penalty during the time the units are  
17       unavailable as a result of the things we just talked  
18       about, the outage, the force majeure, the buyer's  
19       failure to perform, or any other condition or  
20       circumstance that reduces the electrical output; is  
21       that correct?

22              A.     There is no provision as far as selling  
23       this that would make it deviate from a standard  
24       commercial term that would not require that else --  
25       otherwise, and I think it's good for AEP Ohio that it

1 doesn't have such a condition because, again, to the  
2 extent that it attempted to impose such rights on the  
3 seller, in this case AEPGR, then the price would have  
4 probably been higher. So I think it was very  
5 reasonable to have the unit contingent contract. It  
6 was reasonable across both sides.

7 Q. And just so I understand it, you  
8 believe -- or, it's your understanding that the  
9 delivery or the performance of the contract is  
10 excused if the unit is unavailable regardless of how  
11 long the unit is unavailable; is that correct?

12 A. There is no specific time frame of the  
13 unit outages. As far as all of the units under this  
14 agreement, I have looked back several years across  
15 all of the PPA units, the OVEC units, I never saw one  
16 year that had like a zero percent equivalent  
17 unavailability. They have tended to all be available  
18 for several years back. So I'm not anticipating  
19 there to be some significant outages in that respect.

20 MS. BOJKO: Your Honor, I move to strike  
21 anything after "I looked back." I asked him about  
22 what this contract does or does not contain, and I'm  
23 focusing on the words of the contract, not talking  
24 about what has or has not happened in the past for  
25 the units. I'm trying to understand the PPA as it

1 was drafted.

2 MR. NOURSE: Well, your Honor, I mean, we  
3 have an expert witness here, you know, he's being  
4 challenged about the terms and why they're the way  
5 they are so he's explaining why they're reasonable as  
6 part of his answer. I think he's entitled to that  
7 flexibility and latitude.

8 EXAMINER PARROT: I believe it completes  
9 his answer so I'm going to deny the motion to strike.

10 Q. (By Ms. Bojko) Okay. But I'm not sure  
11 you answered my question. The seller is excused from  
12 performance, does not have to provide replacement  
13 power or a financial penalty or compensation  
14 regardless of how long the unit is unavailable due to  
15 forced outage, maintenance outage, construction,  
16 force majeure, buyer's failure to perform, and any  
17 other condition or circumstance that reduces  
18 electrical output; is that true?

19 A. As is true with several of these type of  
20 PPA agreements, that is a true statement.

21 Q. And during that period that the plants  
22 are unavailable, AEP Ohio will still be paying the  
23 O&M and the other costs related to the plant during  
24 the entire time that plant is unavailable; is that  
25 correct?



1           A.    Yes.  As far as the fixed costs, as  
2   Company Witness Vegas discussed this morning, we're  
3   seeking a regulatory compact on this agreement so,  
4   similar to regulated state where the fixed costs of a  
5   unit are paid even when it's going through a  
6   traditional maintenance outage, the expectation is  
7   that the customers or the buyer continue to pay those  
8   fixed costs during an outage even if the units are  
9   not producing power.  All units have maintenance  
10  outage.

11           Q.    Okay.  And it will also pay the costs of  
12  the actual maintenance to fix the outage problem, not  
13  just the fixed costs that go into O&M, we're talking  
14  about the maintenance costs associated with either  
15  getting the unit running, back up and running, or  
16  just the day-to-day costs of the unit while it's  
17  idle; isn't that correct?

18           A.    It is correct that those are very  
19  traditional terms, either under a PPA or in a  
20  regulated vertically integrated utility, that those  
21  costs are being borne while the unit is out of  
22  service.

23           Q.    And isn't it also true, sir, that you  
24  believe that fuel acquisition is synonymous with fuel  
25  procurement?

1           A.     Reasonably so in my perspective.

2           Q.     Okay. And let's look at the definition  
3 of fuel cost on page 4 of the PPA document, sir. The  
4 definition of fuel cost says "without limitation, all  
5 fixed or variable costs, expenses, losses, gains,  
6 liabilities, fuel hedging, claims and charges related  
7 to the acquisition, sale, storage, inventory,  
8 transloading, handling, balancing, transportation and  
9 delivery of fuel and all other expenses recorded to  
10 FERC accounts," et cetera.

11                     Is that accurate, sir?

12           A.     Yes.

13           Q.     Okay. And then I'd like you to look at  
14 the definition of operation and maintenance, O&M  
15 costs on page 6. The operation and maintenance costs  
16 talks about fixed and variable costs, expenses,  
17 losses, liabilities, claims, charges and associated  
18 credits incurred directly or indirectly in the  
19 performance of operating work including a ratable  
20 portion of retirement costs, but not including fuel  
21 costs. Do you see that?

22           A.     Yes.

23           Q.     And it references operating work which is  
24 also a defined term in writing; is that right?

25           A.     Yes.

1           Q.    And the operating work is defined to mean  
2    "operation, maintenance, use, repair, or retirement  
3    of a Facility on or after the Start Date, including  
4    but not limited to labor; parts; supplies; insurance;  
5    permits; related taxes; community relations;  
6    procurement of ancillary services, fuel, and other  
7    consumables; fuel acquisition or sales,  
8    transportation balancing, storage"; and it goes on  
9    from there; isn't that accurate?

10          A.    Yes.

11          Q.    So now if we could turn to page 11 of the  
12    PPA contract, Section 3.5. As I understand this  
13    section, the buyer dispatches the units, but the  
14    seller operates and controls the units; is that  
15    accurate?

16          A.    Yes.

17          Q.    And the buyer only dispatches the  
18    percentage of the output that they receive from the  
19    seller which is based on the seller's ownership  
20    shares of the units that they're dispatching; is that  
21    accurate?

22          A.    That is.

23          Q.    Okay. And AEP Ohio would be responsible  
24    for all of the imbalance charges that occur; is that  
25    correct?

1           A.    Yes.

2           Q.    Now, if we go to the end of 3.5, in this  
3 section it discusses --

4           A.    I apologize, I do need to correct.  You  
5 said they're responsible for all imbalance charges.  
6 I should qualify as in that same expense it goes on  
7 to say "Provided, however, that any such imbalance  
8 charges resulting from Seller's uncomputed failure to  
9 dispatch or cause the Facility Operator to dispatch  
10 the energy associated with the Seller's capacity  
11 entitlement that are designated by Buyer will be the  
12 responsibility of the Seller."

13          Q.    Right.  So in the first part of that  
14 paragraph we're talking about the buyer dispatching,  
15 then we talk about the buyer being responsible for  
16 imbalance charges, and then we talk about seller's  
17 unexcused failure to dispatch; is that right?

18          A.    Yes.  In which case the seller would be  
19 responsible for what could be potentially some  
20 additional imbalance charges.  That was my only  
21 point.

22          Q.    But the buyer's dispatching the units;  
23 isn't that right?

24          A.    Yes.

25          Q.    Okay.  Go to 3.6 now, the sixth line

1 down, the sentence starts with "Buyer shall have the  
2 right to designate an agent for coordinating." Do  
3 you see that?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. This agent could be AEP Corp.; is that  
6 accurate? That might have been discussed by  
7 Mr. Vegas. Is that your understanding, that the  
8 buyer could designate AEP Service Corp. to be the  
9 coordinator?

10 A. The buyer could coordinate with the  
11 Service Corp., that is correct.

12 Q. And isn't it true that the contract does  
13 not prohibit or explicitly preclude AEP Generation  
14 from being the agent?

15 A. Based on the sentence you just read, I  
16 don't see any specific requirement that they  
17 couldn't. I could say that that was not envisioned,  
18 I don't believe, by that, that they would tend to use  
19 Gen Resources as their agent for those functions.

20 Q. So you don't know anything that would  
21 prohibit or explicitly preclude AEP Generation from  
22 being the agent in that, correct?

23 A. As you heard I think Company Witness  
24 Vegas refer to as well, we have a code of conduct so  
25 there would have to be -- there may be additional

1 restrictions outside of this contract that would  
2 prevent that from occurring.

3 Q. Okay. Just to clarify and make sure,  
4 there's nothing in the agreement, to your knowledge,  
5 that precludes AEP Generation from being that agent;  
6 is that correct? I think you answered outside of the  
7 agreement. I want to make sure there's nothing in  
8 the agreement.

9 A. Speaking as a nonattorney, the specific  
10 sentence you read and elsewhere in the agreement, I  
11 would accept that that is not explicitly precluded in  
12 the agreement. With that said, putting specific  
13 language in here to make it state that it can't do  
14 that, to me that is in line with if on Section 10.4  
15 of the operating committee, that AEP Ohio Power  
16 decided to designate Gen Resources as its agent on  
17 the operating committee, which obviously it wouldn't  
18 do, that's a conflict of interest, it's not  
19 explicitly but I don't think that would happen is my  
20 point, as far as making it explicitly it could not  
21 happen.

22 Q. And that's also answering as a  
23 nonattorney.

24 A. That's answering as a nonattorney.

25 Q. In 3.6 as I understand it, thanks to you

1 in our deposition, buyer is responsible up to the  
2 delivery point and after the delivery point; is that  
3 correct?

4 A. Yes. Understanding that in this case  
5 with the intent to liquidate the generation right at  
6 the busbar of the plant, you know, as far as costs up  
7 to the delivery point, the delivery point is right at  
8 the generation station so I don't anticipate there  
9 being really any significant costs to the delivery  
10 point and, really, beyond the deliver point which it  
11 would only be if the seller decided to do something  
12 else with the power that they're going to see any  
13 costs past the delivery point.

14 Q. And for clarity of the record, I probably  
15 didn't complete my question.

16 A. Oh, sorry.

17 Q. No, no. Regarding transmission costs,  
18 the buyer is responsible up to the delivery point and  
19 after the delivery point. That was how you answered  
20 that question; isn't that correct?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. Thank you.

23 Now let's turn to Section 4.2, please.  
24 4.2 is titled "Capital Improvements"; is that  
25 correct?

1           A.    Yes.

2           Q.    Okay.  And capital improvements and  
3 expenditures would be included in the costs that  
4 AEP Ohio has to pay under the definition of capital  
5 improvements work related to a facility in this  
6 section; isn't that correct?

7           A.    They would pay for the capital  
8 improvements as defined in that section after which  
9 their prior written approval and agreement was  
10 obtained for such capital improvements work which is  
11 in the exact same section.  So they would basically  
12 be paying for work that they had prior provided their  
13 written approval to perform.

14          Q.    I'm just asking if capital improvements  
15 and capital expenditures are embedded in the  
16 definition of capital improvements work in Section  
17 4.2.

18          A.    Yeah, if capital improvements say capital  
19 expenditures, yes, I would agree with that.

20          Q.    And let's turn to page 15 which is 5.7,  
21 please.  Under "Other Miscellaneous Payments" the  
22 buyer shall pay the seller any other costs and  
23 credits as described in the agreement, or any other  
24 costs or credits reasonably associated with the  
25 facilities which may be billed monthly; is that



1 correct?

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. And the example provided in this section  
4 is regarding ancillary services; is that correct?

5 A. That is correct.

6 Q. And so in addition to the capacity  
7 payment that's embedded in Section 5.5 under the  
8 pricing in Article V, AEP Ohio is also responsible  
9 for all ancillary services; is that correct?

10 A. There's two types of ancillary services.  
11 The major type is going to be the revenue stream that  
12 the units get paid for providing ancillary services  
13 such as regulation and reactive. There are a few  
14 very minor, very miscellaneous ancillary services,  
15 admin. type fees in PJM that get allocated to  
16 generation, and, yes, those would flow through that  
17 section if they weren't already netted out on the PJM  
18 bill, but it's going to be very small dollars.

19 Q. So I think you said they would flow  
20 through the generator. So the buyer in this  
21 agreement, which is AEP Ohio, they are responsible  
22 for the cost of those ancillary services associated  
23 with the facility capacity that you just mentioned;  
24 isn't that correct?

25 A. To the extent that there are some

1 specific ancillary services associated with PJM,  
2 again, admin. fees is the one, pretty trivial dollars  
3 that would flow through, yes, those would flow  
4 through to the buyer in this case, AEP Ohio, and of  
5 course they would get the larger dollar amount which  
6 are the ancillary services that those units are  
7 providing into the market that the more substantial  
8 revenues provide a regulation providing reactive  
9 services.

10 Q. Okay. I understand you want to tell me  
11 the other half --

12 A. Okay.

13 Q. -- but the ancillary costs are what's  
14 included in 5.7.

15 A. That's right. Specific ancillary  
16 services associated with the very small PJM admin.  
17 fees would flow through the buyer, I agree with that.

18 Q. And the PPA contract does not preclude or  
19 prohibit AEP Generation from selling one or more of  
20 the units; is that correct? One of the PPA units.

21 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. Could you read  
22 that?

23 Q. I can rephrase. The PPA contract does  
24 not preclude or prohibit AEP Generation from selling  
25 one or more of the PPA-affiliated units; is that

1 correct?

2 A. Excuse me.

3 Not that I can find at this time.

4 Q. Okay. And if we look at page 23 over to  
5 24, Section 13.5, it talks about assignment. Isn't  
6 it true that an assignee has to affirmatively agree  
7 in writing to assume all of the obligations of the  
8 agreement?

9 A. Yes.

10 Q. And you would agree, sir, that if the  
11 purchaser does not agree to be bound by the terms,  
12 that an event of default occurs under Section 8.16 of  
13 the agreement.

14 A. Well, again, speaking as a nonattorney,  
15 if the seller doesn't agree to the terms, then the  
16 transaction wouldn't occur.

17 Q. Well, look at page 18, Section 8.1,  
18 little Roman Numeral vi, and it states, the last  
19 couple sentences state the "Person fails to assume  
20 all the obligations of such Party under this  
21 Agreement to which it or its predecessor was a Party  
22 by operation of law" -- sorry, strike that.

23 If you read Section 6, it states that if  
24 a party doesn't assume -- if an assignee doesn't  
25 assume all of the -- to be bound by the terms of the

1 agreement, then it is an event of default under 8.16.

2 A. I'm sorry. Where are you looking?

3 Q. 8.16.

4 THE WITNESS: Could you read back the  
5 question.

6 (Record read.)

7 A. Yes. Speaking as a nonattorney, I mean,  
8 if a party had agreed to those terms and then it had  
9 been transferred and then this event happens, then  
10 that would be a condition of default, speaking as a  
11 nonattorney. That's what it appears like to me.

12 Q. And as a nonattorney, it appears that  
13 Section 8.2 would then set out the remedies if there  
14 was a default; is that accurate?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. Okay. So let's turn to Section 2.3, it's  
17 on page 9 of the PPA contract. Are you there?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. All right. Section 2.3 is the early  
20 termination right and this allows the buyer, so  
21 AEP Ohio, to terminate the agreement early if there's  
22 a significant disallowance; is that correct?

23 A. Yes, it is.

24 Q. And I think you may have agreed to this  
25 earlier, but if an early termination occurs, the

1 buyer must pay the seller an amount equal to the sum  
2 of then undepreciated net book value of the units and  
3 the expected retirement related costs associated with  
4 those units; is that correct?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. Okay.

7 A. Yeah.

8 MS. BOJKO: Your Honor, before I forget I  
9 have a confidential document so I will reserve time  
10 for confidential. But I don't want to ask you any  
11 more questions until we go into the confidential  
12 section on this piece.

13 Q. Sir, is it your understanding that this  
14 agreement is between AEP Ohio and AEP Generation and  
15 that the customers that are paying for some of the  
16 costs associated with this agreement would have no  
17 say in whether the units retire or remain in  
18 operation; is that correct?

19 A. This contract is between the buyer and  
20 seller so AEP Ohio would have the say.

21 Q. Not the customers, right?

22 A. AEP Ohio's customers?

23 Q. Right.

24 A. Not directly.

25 Q. Not directly? Not at all, because, as

1 Mr. Vegas testified earlier, that any kind of  
2 prudence review or any decisions of that regard would  
3 be made solely between AEP and the Commission; isn't  
4 that right?

5 A. Yes. They would make the prudence  
6 decisions, but obviously input into what would be  
7 considered prudent or imprudent I think would be a  
8 strong input for Mr. Vegas to bring back as a party  
9 to this agreement.

10 Q. But the customers, I'm talking about the  
11 customers. The customers have no input into that  
12 decision; isn't that correct?

13 A. As I understand it, the audit process  
14 would be similar, I think Mr. Vegas referred to like  
15 a fuel audit.

16 Q. Okay.

17 MS. BOJKO: I'm sorry, could I have that,  
18 he trailed off, that last piece.

19 (Record read.)

20 MS. BOJKO: Thank you.

21 Q. You talked a little earlier about the  
22 KDP-2, your forecast, and that it only extended  
23 through 2024; is that correct?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. And it's your understanding that the term

1 of the PPA contract is through the life of the unit,  
2 the last life of the unit; is that right?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. You mentioned some earlier dates, but the  
5 last unit is scheduled to go through 2051; is that  
6 right?

7 A. That is correct.

8 Q. Okay. So even if some of the units  
9 retire earlier or, you used the word "early," but  
10 even if they just retire on their scheduled  
11 retirement date of 2033, whatever it may be, the  
12 whole PPA contract still extends to 2051 until the  
13 contract retires, right?

14 A. The PPA, yes. Now, those units that  
15 retire could be removed from the agreement.

16 Q. And there's a whole process set up in  
17 here about how you remove an actual unit from the  
18 agreement; is that right?

19 A. Yes.

20 Q. But even if they retired, they're still  
21 paying those post-retirement costs and any other  
22 costs until, in fact, they would be physically  
23 removed from the agreement, right?

24 A. As far as the retirement cost, the asset  
25 retirement obligations are going to be the main

1 costs. Those are legal requirements, and those are  
2 booked along the way. They're basically collected,  
3 ready to spend at the time, and those are the legal  
4 obligations.

5 The non-ARO are basically costs that we  
6 are not legally required to do. So there may be very  
7 small costs, it could even be negative, at the end of  
8 the life of the unit if we've got it close to net  
9 book value, then the parties could say we've got an  
10 offer to buy the land for a different purpose, we  
11 take the agreement out and there's maybe no  
12 retirement cost whatsoever.

13 Q. Okay. But my point is that those  
14 agreements and associated costs, whatever they may be  
15 that you just explained, those will still be passed  
16 on to AEP Ohio and AEP -- and subsequently to the PPA  
17 rider for the life or for the life of the last unit  
18 unless or until a unit is actually -- there's an  
19 amendment to the agreement and it's actually removed  
20 from the agreement; isn't that correct?

21 A. Yes. And my anticipation is that as  
22 those units retire, that they would go ahead and be  
23 removed from the agreement at some time shortly after  
24 their retirement.

25 Q. And all those decisions, the retirement



1 and the removal from the agreement, those are done by  
2 the operating committee set forth in the purchased  
3 power agreement; is that correct?

4 A. Well, it was set forth by the operating  
5 committee and also then you take back to Section 2.4  
6 that it just basically by mutual agreement they want  
7 to agree that, you know, we want to go ahead and just  
8 take the unit out of service, then they can do that  
9 through the Section 2.4 provision.

10 Q. Okay. Those decisions are either by the  
11 operating committee, which is made up of the parties  
12 and an AEP Service Corp., or just the parties  
13 themselves, is that what you're saying, through  
14 Section 2.2?

15 A. Yeah. The -- yes. The operating  
16 committee in Section 10 talks about review and  
17 approve decisions regarding retirement or early  
18 retirement of any of the facilities. Section 2.4,  
19 because it says "In the event the Parties are unable  
20 to reach agreement upon the retirement date of a  
21 Unit," so in that instance, while I think a  
22 discussion about the specific retirement of the date  
23 of the unit, the operating committee would be the  
24 practical forum to have that discussion, there is, in  
25 my view, then that would be an instance where the

1 Service Corp. operating committee would essentially  
2 abstain and then it reverts to 2.4 where, okay, the  
3 two parties now can't mutually agree or, excuse me,  
4 they haven't agreed on a retirement date but then  
5 they can mutually agree to remove the unit. And  
6 that's if there's a disagreement in the first place.  
7 And I don't see that there's, practically speaking  
8 going to be one, if the unit's retiring they want to  
9 go ahead, finish shutting down the unit and staying  
10 it out of the agreement.

11 Q. But just so we're clear, the 2.4 says  
12 that if they're unable to reach an agreement by  
13 retirement, they may mutually agree to remove a unit  
14 so there still has to be some kind of agreement for  
15 the parties and there's nothing in this provision  
16 that says what happens if there's not mutual  
17 agreement; isn't that correct?

18 A. That is correct.

19 Q. Let's back up a little bit to your  
20 forecast. I understood you made a forecast and you  
21 produced KDP-2. KDP-2 as an attachment to your  
22 October testimony. And then you did a revision in  
23 response to discovery, so that was a Revised KDP-2.  
24 And then as I understand it, you provided a Third  
25 Revised KDP-2 attached to your May testimony; is that

1 correct?

2 A. Is there a, is there a middle one in  
3 there? I'm not...

4 Q. We'll take it by pieces. First you did  
5 attach a KDP-2 to your October testimony in 2004  
6 [verbatim]; is that correct?

7 A. That's correct.

8 Q. And then --

9 MS. BOJKO: Your Honor, at this time may  
10 we have marked as OMAEG Exhibit 6 discovery  
11 responses, it's to IEU INT-1-003, there's a  
12 supplemental response to 003 and then there's also  
13 our response to IEU RPD-1-003 with two supplemental  
14 responses all together.

15 EXAMINER PARROT: So marked.

16 (EXHIBIT MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION.)

17 Q. (By Ms. Bojko) Mr. Pearce, do you have in  
18 front of you what's been marked as OMAEG 6 which is  
19 IEU INT-1-003 responses, multiple responses, and then  
20 the corresponding RPD-1-003 with --

21 A. I do.

22 Q. -- multiple supplemental responses?

23 A. I'm sorry. I didn't mean to cut you off.  
24 Yes.

25 Q. And, sir, you are the responsible witness

1 listed on the bottom of both of these interrogatories  
2 and requests for production of documents; is that  
3 correct?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. I'm assuming since you're the responsible  
6 party that you've seen these before; is that correct?

7 A. Yes.

8 Q. If we look at the supplemental response  
9 to interrogatory 1-003, it states that due to the  
10 Conesville coal cost assumptions, which I just think  
11 you discussed this morning with Sierra's counsel,  
12 that due to that you created a revised forecast and  
13 provided it in discovery; is that correct?

14 A. Are you looking at RPD-1-003?

15 Q. I'm actually reading from INT-1-003  
16 Supplemental Response.

17 A. Yes, I see that.

18 Q. And there's a similar indication on RDP,  
19 which may be where you were reading from, -1-003  
20 Supplemental Response January 20th, 2015, that  
21 basically states the same thing, that there was a  
22 Revised KDP-2 exhibit; is that correct?

23 A. Yes.

24 MS. BOJKO: And just for the record, your  
25 Honor, in places in this document it implies that

1 it's competitively sensitive information, but I  
2 believe that only refers to Attachment 1, and it's my  
3 understanding that this supplemental attachment and  
4 exhibit is not confidential; am I correct?

5 MR. NOURSE: Correct.

6 MS. BOJKO: Okay. Thank you.

7 EXAMINER PARROT: Thank you.

8 Q. Is the document produced in response to  
9 interrogatory 1-003 and RPD-1-003 from IEU's set,  
10 first set, is that what is attached as Supplemental  
11 Attachment 2 which is your forecasted PPA rider  
12 credit graph as well as the, what's called the  
13 workpapers, it's the PPA rider impact?

14 A. I'm sorry. You're referring to which  
15 supplemental response here?

16 Q. I'm referring to actually your KDP-2 and  
17 the graph that's associated with that.

18 A. Okay. That is my -- appears to be my  
19 supplemental attachment.

20 Q. Okay. And this is what I -- this  
21 attachment, Supplemental Attachment 2, is what I  
22 believe to be a production to discovery that was a  
23 revised forecast between your October filing and  
24 between your May filing; am I accurate in that  
25 assumption?

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. Okay.

3 A. Well, revised. Yeah, it was in some  
4 sense only a correction in the fact that we had used  
5 a different forecast between the three cases.

6 Q. Okay.

7 A. So as shown in what you just handed me,  
8 the supplemental response dated January 20th, 2015,  
9 this work was performed prior to January 20th,  
10 2015.

11 Q. Okay. And in this supplemental  
12 Attachment 2 the forecast includes the four forecasts  
13 that you included in your KDP-2 attachment to your  
14 May filing meaning it has the 5 percent higher load  
15 forecasts, the average of high load forecast, the  
16 weather normalized case, and the 5 percent lower load  
17 forecast; is that correct?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. And in this forecast that you've produced  
20 there is a credit -- or, excuse me, there is a charge  
21 to customers for the weatherized -- normalized case  
22 for the first four-and-a-half years of the rider in  
23 the magnitude of \$229 million; is that correct?

24 A. Over what period?

25 Q. Four-and-a-half years. It's June 2015

1 through 2019.

2 A. And how much did you say?

3 Q. \$229 million.

4 A. Yes, June 1st of '15 through the end of  
5 2019.

6 Q. And for the 5 percent lower load factor  
7 case there's a charge of \$664 million to customers  
8 from June 2015 through '19; is that correct?

9 A. How much did you say?

10 Q. 664 million.

11 A. I come up with 664 for the 5 percent low  
12 case just as I come up with a \$664 million credit in  
13 the 5 percent high case for that same period.

14 Q. Okay. And for the entire forecasted  
15 period from June 2015 through 2024, the two cases  
16 that I mentioned, the weather normalized case and the  
17 5 percent lower load forecast case of the PPA units,  
18 there's a net cost to customers; is that correct?

19 A. Over what period?

20 Q. The entire forecast.

21 A. In the weather normalized case?

22 Q. Yes, for the weather normalized case it's  
23 236 million; is that correct?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. And then for the 5 percent low load

1 forecast it's \$1.1 billion; is that correct?

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. And --

4 A. Well, it shows a positive for the average  
5 and a \$1.5 billion benefit on the 5 percent high  
6 case.

7 Q. Sir, is it your understanding from  
8 working in the markets that Ohio is currently a net  
9 importer of electricity?

10 A. I haven't looked at that recently. I  
11 would refer you to I think Company Witness Wittine.

12 Q. I'm sorry. To who?

13 A. Wittine.

14 Q. Wittine? He'll know the answer to that  
15 question.

16 MS. BOJKO: If I may have one moment,  
17 your Honor.

18 Your Honor, I have no further questions  
19 on the public. Just so the record's clear, I have  
20 additional documents and questions that are  
21 confidential that weren't necessarily -- I didn't  
22 point them out like I did that one section.

23 EXAMINER PARROT: Okay.

24 MS. BOJKO: Thank you, your Honor.

25 Thank you, Mr. Pearce, for your time.



1 EXAMINER PARROT: Mr. Stinson?

2 MR. STINSON: Thank you, your Honor.

3 - - -

4 CROSS-EXAMINATION

5 By Mr. Stinson:

6 Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Pearce. I'm Dane  
7 Stinson. I'm representing the Office of the Ohio  
8 Consumers' Counsel in this proceeding.

9 First I want to begin by asking you if  
10 you're generally familiar with AEP Ohio's last ESP  
11 order.

12 A. For questions of any in depth on that I  
13 would refer you to Company Witness Allen.

14 Q. I don't think I'm going to get too in  
15 depth if you'd bear with me just a bit.

16 And are you generally familiar with the  
17 capacity order, the capacity charge order that was  
18 issued at about that same time? It was Case No.  
19 10-2929.

20 A. I'm somewhat familiar with the 10-2929  
21 case.

22 Q. Thank you.

23 I want to go back to page 18 of your  
24 testimony and you were having a discussion with  
25 Ms. Bojko about the revenues you used to determine

1 the amounts on that page of your testimony, the  
2 potential revenues of PPA units' capacity had been  
3 sold at PJM RPM. Do you recall that conversation?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. You said that the revenues you used were  
6 less than the actual revenue on the books. Do you  
7 recall that?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. And so the actual book revenue was  
10 greater than what you used?

11 A. For AEP Gen Resources it would have been,  
12 yes.

13 Q. And was the reason for that because  
14 AEP Ohio's capacity charge approved then in Case No.  
15 10-29 was higher than PJM's RPM?

16 A. At that point, yes.

17 Q. Thank you.

18 Let's just look at the term sheet  
19 attached to your testimony as KDP-1, and particularly  
20 the early termination provisions on page 5 of that  
21 exhibit. Now, I believe you testified earlier here  
22 today that the PPA agreement would extend out to the  
23 expected retirement of one unit, the Zimmer unit, in  
24 2051 that appears on Attachment A, KDP-1, page 7,  
25 correct?

1           A.    Yes.

2           Q.    Now, I want to assume that the Commission  
3 approves a PPA rider in this proceeding for a  
4 three-year period and then does not renew or approve  
5 an ESP or a PPA rider in an ESP after that three-year  
6 period. My question is, at that time does the early  
7 termination provision on page 5 apply such that the  
8 buyer must pay seller an amount equal to the sum of  
9 the net book value and retirement related costs  
10 associated with the PPA unit at that time?

11          A.    You're referring to Section 2.3?

12          Q.    Right.

13          A.    Yes. The buyer at that point in time  
14 would have the rights as described here and I believe  
15 is discussed by Company Witness Vegas. He's the best  
16 one to determine exactly what his options would be  
17 going forward as to whether to exercise that right or  
18 not.

19          Q.    Thank you.

20                Let's turn to page 5, line 8, where  
21 you're discussing the necessity of the generating  
22 facility in light of future reliability concerns  
23 including supply diversity. Now, in your testimony  
24 you consider supply diversity to be the cost-based  
25 supply of generation with the competitive supply; is

1       that correct?

2               A.     Yes.  That's one of the ways I believe  
3       you could look at supply diversity.

4               Q.     Your testimony does not consider or  
5       discuss fuel source diversity; is that correct?

6               A.     No, not that I can recall.

7               Q.     Thank you.

8                       On page 7, lines 7 through 10, you  
9       discuss generally the different units that would be  
10      included into the PPA.  Who decided what units would  
11      be included in the PPA, do you know?

12              A.     I think that was discussed by Company  
13      Witness Vegas.

14              Q.     Okay.  Did you have any input into that  
15      decision?

16              A.     No.  Based on the criteria they set  
17      forth, these were the units that were decided.

18              Q.     Now, AEPGR only owns Cardinal unit 1 and  
19      Conesville units 5 and 6; is that correct?

20              A.     Yes.

21              Q.     And it jointly owns Conesville 4, Stuart  
22      units 1 through 4, and Zimmer 1; is that correct?

23              A.     Yes, that is correct.

24              Q.     And it jointly owns the other units with  
25      DP&L and Dynegy; am I correct?

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. Now, if there's a decision to retire  
3 those jointly-owned units, must that decision be  
4 unanimous?

5 A. Yes, it must be.

6 Q. Okay. What's the corporate relationship  
7 among AEP, Inc., AEPGR, AEPSC, and AEP Ohio?

8 A. AEP, Inc., I think of as the parent  
9 company of the others.

10 Q. And the other three are wholly-owned  
11 subsidiaries of AEP?

12 A. You said AEP Ohio?

13 Q. AEP Ohio, AEPSC, and AEPGR.

14 A. Yes.

15 Q. And those three are affiliates then.

16 A. Yes.

17 Q. Page 8, you talk about how the units will  
18 be dispatched, and you indicate that the Regulated  
19 Commercial Operations Group of AEPSC would bid AEP's  
20 regulated generation facilities into PJM; is that  
21 correct?

22 A. Are you looking at a particular line?

23 Q. Lines 13 through 17. Well, let me back  
24 up about that. You state that AEPSC acting as agent  
25 for AEP Ohio would provide guidance to AEPGR,

1 correct?

2 A. That is correct.

3 Q. And what do you mean by "guidance"?

4 A. What would be the guidance?

5 Q. Yeah, what do you mean by that term?

6 A. I think it's more spelled out in the  
7 proposed PPA in Article 3.5, the "Scheduling and  
8 Dispatch" section buyer or its agent will dispatch  
9 the generation by reviewing and determining the  
10 parameters associated with PJM generation offers,  
11 including how this generation will be offered to PJM,  
12 for the energy and ancillary services associated with  
13 buyer's contractual capacity and seller."

14 Q. And so the Regulated Commercial  
15 Operations organization of AEPSC would provide that  
16 same function for AEPGR and the AEP Operating  
17 Companies, correct?

18 A. Yes. Yes. It would be the same people  
19 that's over the regulated Appalachian Power,  
20 Indiana-Michigan Power, vertically-integrated  
21 utilities that do those functions.

22 Q. And the -- you state that the Regulated  
23 Commercial Operations Group is separate and distinct  
24 from the Commercial Operations of AEPGR, correct? On  
25 line 17.

1           A.    Yes, they are.

2           Q.    And by that you mean that they're subject  
3 to a code of conduct?

4           A.    Yes, that is correct.

5           Q.    But AEPSC will have oversight of the bids  
6 offered by both the PPA units and the regulated  
7 facilities, the AEP Operating Companies?

8           A.    AEPSC, are you talking about what I'm  
9 calling the Regulated Commercial Operations?

10          Q.    Right.

11          A.    Yes.  Yes, they have oversight over the  
12 PPA units and, yes, those other units of APCo and  
13 Indiana-Kentucky, yes, they would.

14          Q.    Is there any code of conduct that would  
15 keep the information between the regulated units and  
16 the PPA units distinct, the information regarding the  
17 two?

18          A.    Not that I'm aware of, as far as the  
19 information flowing that way, because it would  
20 basically be from the unregulated units providing the  
21 status of the units and so forth to the same folks  
22 who did the regulated units.  Then I don't know that  
23 there's going to be any specific requirements  
24 insulating that information.  It is the other way  
25 that obviously information should not flow in that

1 situation.

2 Q. On page 9, line 21, talking about the  
3 Buckeye units and the Cardinal unit 1, the Cardinal  
4 units 2 and 3, do you see that beginning at line 16?

5 A. What page are you on?

6 Q. Page 9, line 21.

7 A. Yes.

8 Q. And you state that this revenue net of  
9 production costs will be provided to AEP Ohio, and am  
10 I correct that that revenue net of cost would be  
11 flowed through the PPA rider?

12 A. That is what is anticipated, yes.

13 Q. Under the PPA agreement will AEPGR be  
14 able to enter into a third-party bilateral contract  
15 to sell the affiliated units' energy?

16 A. Are you referring to the PPA units?

17 Q. Yes.

18 A. Well, no. Under this agreement, I mean,  
19 the proposed PPA is that they're selling the output  
20 of these units to the buyer which is AEP Ohio.

21 Q. I'm sorry, I misspoke then. Under the  
22 PPA agreement would AEP Ohio be able to enter into  
23 third-party bilateral contracts to sell the  
24 affiliated units' energy, capacity, and ancillary  
25 services?



1           A.    There's nothing to prevent that.  So, for  
2           example, rather than liquidating in the market, if  
3           it's on down the road there was a prospective buyer  
4           of those outputs, that, you know, were offering a  
5           very strong price to AEP Ohio, that perhaps they felt  
6           like this is maybe favorable even relative to the day  
7           ahead and the spot markets in PJM, and so they wanted  
8           to enter into that type of arrangement, they could.  
9           It's their power, energy and capacity and ancillary  
10          services.  And the results of that payment stream  
11          would flow through, my presumption, the PPA rider  
12          just as if they continue liquidating it at the  
13          busbar.

14          Q.    That was my question, whether that would  
15          be flowed through the PPA rider.

16          A.    Yes, it would.  My understanding.

17          Q.    This may have been asked and I apologize  
18          if it was but why was the forecast limited to a  
19          period of nine years and three months?

20          A.    Our standard PLEXOS modeling tends to go  
21          out only ten years.  I understand that there's some  
22          other models that the company may have, they tend to  
23          be less sophisticated, not to put some of the other  
24          models down, but PLEXOS is our -- I'll say our most  
25          sophisticated model.  So if there's other models that

1 may go out farther for CPCN or Excel based or  
2 whatever, but this model tends to go out ten years.

3 Q. Are you aware of a model called REMI?

4 A. I've heard the term, but no. That's it.

5 Q. You're not familiar with it. Do you know  
6 if AEP Ohio considered using that model in its  
7 forecasting?

8 A. No. I went to the Corporate Planning and  
9 Budgeting, and since they replaced PROMOD with  
10 PLEXOS, this is our model of choice for this type of  
11 analysis, for the work that I've been involved with.

12 Q. Going to figure 1 of your testimony on  
13 page, I believe it's 12, and if the assumption of  
14 the -- or the 5 percent lower load forecast load  
15 assumption is correct, AEP Ohio distribution  
16 customers would pay a charge under the PPA rider for  
17 the nine years of the forecast beginning 2016,  
18 correct?

19 THE WITNESS: Could you read back the  
20 question.

21 (Record read.)

22 A. If you had that sustained load model and,  
23 as you could see in the text box on there, some  
24 presumption around CO2 tax which is on the order of  
25 \$700 million, I believe.

1           Q.    Was it Mr. Bletzacker who proposed the  
2    5 percent low and high load forecast?

3           A.    Yes.   What we were trying to do was  
4    effectively capture year to year what can be volatile  
5    weather movements.   Our standard scalars are an  
6    average of five years so when you have weather events  
7    like the polar vortex, they tend to get averaged out.  
8    So that's why we have been careful on Figure 1 to  
9    present it as a range with a line from the high and  
10   low.

11               We believe that the midpoint is a fair  
12   point to look at as far as, okay, you know, one year  
13   could move down, it could move up, the midpoint, if  
14   you take the midpoint over the range, and those are  
15   the same four points that are reflected in my Exhibit  
16   KDP-2.

17               So, for example, the midpoint of the  
18   range would appear it indicates the \$574 million and  
19   that is after it's been reduced by approximately  
20   \$768 million of carbon tax beginning in 2022.

21           MR. STINSON:   Your Honor, I move to  
22   strike everything after the word "Yes."

23           MR. NOURSE:   Your Honor, I think he was  
24   asking about the 5 percent low and high forecast so  
25   Mr. Pearce is trying to be helpful and explain what

1 occurred.

2 MR. STINSON: I asked a specific  
3 question, and the first sentence or word was the  
4 answer. The rest was not responsive.

5 EXAMINER PARROT: I'm going to allow the  
6 answer to stand. I think it completes --

7 MR. STINSON: Pardon me?

8 EXAMINER PARROT: I believe it completes  
9 the answer.

10 Q. And is it true that the 5 percent  
11 high-load factor and the 5 percent low-load factors  
12 were used to take into account variations in weather  
13 and economic conditions?

14 A. On a year-over-year basis that is  
15 correct.

16 Q. Let's assume that economic conditions do  
17 not change in a given year. Does the 5 percent  
18 increase or decrease assume severe weather during the  
19 entire year?

20 THE WITNESS: Could you read back the  
21 question.

22 (Record read.)

23 A. Well, it's basically an increase in load  
24 so it wouldn't necessarily be a weather change over  
25 the entire year. For example, again, it could be

1 some polar vortex in the first quarter with I'll say  
2 more normal weather the rest of the year but that  
3 would -- over the course of the year would result in  
4 a 5 percent load increase for the entire year.

5 Q. And you mentioned the polar vortex. How  
6 long did the polar vortex last let's say in 2014, the  
7 winter of 2014?

8 A. How long did the polar vortex last?

9 Q. Yes.

10 A. I've heard multiple responses to that  
11 question myself. If you talk about a specific  
12 small-term period of very high loads, people tend to  
13 focus on the January 6th through the 8th time  
14 frame. However, there were other various cold spells  
15 in January. Somebody was arguing there was one in  
16 March.

17 In some sense there's a polar vortex  
18 going around the pole all the time. It's a question  
19 of how often the jet streams allow it to go down.

20 So without being a meteorologist I can't  
21 say exactly how many polar vortexes happen. I can  
22 say that as far as our analysis around what would  
23 have been the impacts on customers due to the PPA  
24 riders, I know it was just a combination of it got  
25 darn cold, however you got there, a polar vortex, a

1 deep freeze, an arctic blast, and so looking over the  
2 entire quarter of 2014, the results would have been  
3 the 54 to 70 million dollars presented in the  
4 testimony.

5 Q. But you would agree that the polar vortex  
6 is defined by some as lasting from January 6th to  
7 January 8th of 2014, correct?

8 A. I have heard that as focused and that is  
9 why it's important that we did not just point to, oh,  
10 over this three-day period customers would have  
11 gotten a benefit. We took it out more than just  
12 those three days. We took it out over the month of  
13 January. We took it out the entire first quarter of  
14 2014 it showed there would have been a substantial  
15 benefit to customers.

16 Q. Did you take it out the entire year of  
17 2014?

18 A. No. We did that one quarter.

19 Q. Did you consider the winter of 2014-2015?

20 A. We have not updated it for any previous  
21 or any subsequent periods.

22 Q. Now, in your professional experience are  
23 you aware of any other occasion on which a polar  
24 vortex, as that term is used, are you aware of any  
25 occasion on which another polar vortex occurred?

1           A.    Again, I'm not -- if you're getting into  
2   the precise term of a polar vortex, I'm going to  
3   leave that to meteorologists. I can respond to a  
4   broader question of if you're asking me has it ever  
5   gotten cold and have temperatures got hot. I believe  
6   the term used by some even at PJM is what they called  
7   the deep freeze that occurred in the mid-'90s with  
8   rolling blackouts. Again, the term used then was  
9   "deep freeze." I've heard -- I don't recall the term  
10   "polar vortex" being specifically used before this.  
11   I don't know if it's something the press latched onto  
12   or what.

13           Q.    Thank you.

14           A.    And just to complete my answer, there  
15   have been other periods between that mid-'90 period  
16   and what we're calling the polar vortex here of a  
17   combination of cold winter weather and high wholesale  
18   prices, whatever was the cause of the temperatures  
19   getting really cold.

20           Q.    Page 13, line 19, you state that,  
21   "However, during shortage events, when real-time  
22   reserve margins are below the PJM target levels,  
23   energy prices can go as high as \$2,700 per  
24   megawatt-hour beginning with the PJM 2015/16 delivery  
25   year that begins June 1."

1           A.    Yes, I do.

2           Q.    How many times have real-time reserve  
3 margins gone below the PJM target levels, to your  
4 knowledge?

5           A.    The one time that I am aware of was  
6 during the polar vortex.

7           Q.    Any other times?

8           A.    Not that I'm aware of.

9           Q.    On page 15, Figure 2, are those figures  
10 based solely upon Mr. Bletzacker's analyses?

11          A.    Yes, they are.

12          Q.    Did you adjust those in any way?

13          A.    No.

14          Q.    I believe you were discussing with  
15 Ms. Bojko concerning a weather-related event that  
16 would occur in July of a given year and, under the  
17 PPA rider, the PPA rider would not be adjusted until  
18 the following June. Do you recall that?

19          A.    I recall that conversation.

20          Q.    During the next June period, the  
21 following June period when the rider is adjusted,  
22 could prices, energy prices and capacity prices, at  
23 that point either increase or decrease?

24          A.    They could.

25          Q.    And on page 16, Table 2, we're going to



1 look at line 2, is that just another representation  
2 of the 5 percent lower load forecast on Figure 1?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. Page 17, line 15, you mention the  
5 benefits of those same low wholesale prices. Isn't  
6 it true that the PPA did not create the benefit of  
7 the low wholesale prices in that situation?

8 A. In that situation they're not creating  
9 the benefit of -- they're not having any impact on  
10 low wholesale prices at that point in time. It's  
11 just the wholesale prices at least when they're low  
12 adding it in, even if there's a charge during that  
13 period, customers will still get the benefit of those  
14 low wholesale prices.

15 Q. And they would still pay the PPA charge,  
16 correct?

17 A. That would be the trade-off for them is  
18 the fact that if prices are cheap and that's a good  
19 thing for customers, that even if there's a slight  
20 adder on top of that, that is basically the risk that  
21 offsets the other periods when if prices blow out and  
22 there's a lot, at least they're getting what would be  
23 the credit that would help reduce their prices when  
24 wholesale prices increase.

25 Q. But the lower wholesale prices are a

1 function of the market, not the PPA rider.

2 A. As the high wholesale prices would be.

3 Q. As a part of your analyses, did you do  
4 any studies as to whether the economy was  
5 strengthening or weakening during the term of the  
6 PPA?

7 A. I'm going to refer you to Company Witness  
8 Bletzacker for those.

9 Q. I'm sorry. I'm having a hard time  
10 hearing.

11 A. I'm sorry. I'm going to refer you to  
12 Company Witness Bletzacker for those questions.

13 Q. On page 20, line 6, you mention the  
14 assumed \$15 per metric ton of CO2 emission tax adder.  
15 Is that also an issue for Mr. Bletzacker?

16 A. It depends on what you're asking about  
17 it.

18 Q. Well, did you have anything to do with  
19 forecasting that figure? First of all, did  
20 Mr. Bletzacker propose that figure, the \$15 figure?

21 A. Mr. Bletzacker and perhaps with input  
22 from Mr. McManus would have provided the \$15 per  
23 metric ton.

24 Q. Did you do anything to adjust that  
25 figure?

1           A.    The 15 was increased a very small,  
2   nominal amount, that was '22 and then '23 and '24 and  
3   then we incorporated that through our PLEXOS modeling  
4   as a cost of dispatch. So we reflected both, two  
5   things, two that, you know, if it occurs, that it  
6   would have reduced the impact or reduced the dispatch  
7   of the units and then, on top of that, the actual  
8   costs, the variable costs of the units at the \$15 per  
9   ton rate which works out to be somewhere in the 13 to  
10  15 dollars per megawatt-hour range.

11           Q.    Exactly what did you do to do any  
12  adjustments to Mr. Bletzacker's \$15 per metric ton  
13  figure?

14           A.    What I'm saying is we didn't adjust it  
15  per se but we utilized it as an input into our  
16  modeling and carried it the rest of the way through.

17           Q.    You used the \$15 in your model.

18           A.    Yes.

19           Q.    Page 21 on line 21 you state that the  
20  region is in the middle stages of a very large wave  
21  of plant retirements. Would you agree that most of  
22  those retirements would occur by the end of 2015?

23           A.    I would agree most of them occur  
24  between -- yeah, between the end of the '15-'16 time  
25  frame.

1           Q.    Do you know how many megawatts would  
2   retire after the 2015?

3           A.    According to some PJM data I saw I think  
4   it's going to be -- there's still about 10 percent, a  
5   little bit less of that value slated for retirement.

6           Q.    On page 23, line 8, you state that "While  
7   15.2 gigawatts of gas-fired and renewable generation  
8   cleared RPM for deliver year 2013/14 through 2016/17,  
9   only 9.2 gigawatts is expected to be on-line by June  
10  of 2016." Do you see that?

11          A.    Yes.

12          Q.    And you cite to footnote 9. And that  
13   indicates it's an affidavit by Michael Rutkowski; is  
14   that correct?

15          A.    That is correct.

16          Q.    That affidavit was filed as a part of a  
17   PJM proceeding?

18          A.    Yes.

19          Q.    And it was offered in support of the  
20   American -- or, the PJM Utilities Coalition?

21          A.    That's correct.

22          Q.    On that same page at line 9 you use  
23   the -- from 9 to 10 you use the word "past experience  
24   indicates that a fraction of those resources in the  
25   planning queue actually come to fruition." What past

1 experience are you referring to?

2 A. I think, as Company Witness Wittine would  
3 describe, that a lot of units that -- that you go  
4 through a couple of steps in the PJM planning  
5 process, ultimately get built and achieve commercial  
6 operation.

7 Q. So that's a reference to Mr. Wittine's  
8 testimony?

9 A. Yes.

10 Q. On page 24, lines 17 to 21, at the end of  
11 that sentence you also have a footnote that refers to  
12 Mike Kormos' testimony in Polar Vortex to FERC, April  
13 1, 2014, page 3. Do you have any citation to that  
14 proceeding?

15 A. I'm sorry. Where are you looking?

16 Q. Footnote 13.

17 A. Not with me. I do not sitting up here, I  
18 do not have the citation.

19 Q. I'm sorry. I didn't hear you.

20 A. Okay.

21 Q. Do you know if that testimony was offered  
22 in support of what party, do you know?

23 A. I believe it might have been on behalf of  
24 PJM itself.

25 Q. Are you certain of that?

1           A.    I would have to go back and look.

2           Q.    On page 24, line 21, and carrying over to  
3           page 25, we have some figures there that  
4           9,700 megawatts resulted from outages at gas-fired  
5           generation plants and another 9,300 megawatts were  
6           due to natural gas supply interruptions.

7           A.    Yes.

8           Q.    By my calculations that leaves another  
9           21,200 megawatts remaining from the 40,200. Do you  
10          know the fuel source for those megawatts for those  
11          outages?

12          A.    I believe, basically, on that report  
13          the -- there was a breakdown of coal, nuclear, some  
14          were just designated as "other," but what I find  
15          interesting about that is as effectively 47 percent  
16          of those assets -- outages came from coal and you're  
17          asking me about what was the breakdown of the fuel  
18          supply. Gas-fired, according to that same reference,  
19          was only 29 percent of all resources, so despite gas  
20          being 29 percent of the PJM resources, it accounted  
21          for 47 percent of the outages.

22                Coal, on the other hand, did have some  
23          outages, but I believe they were 34 percent of the  
24          outages even though they were 41 percent of the  
25          resources. So gas did not perform as well as coal

1 during that period.

2 MR. STINSON: Could I have the answer  
3 reread, the question and answer reread, please.

4 (Record read.)

5 MR. STINSON: Your Honor, I'd move to  
6 strike everything beginning with "but what I find  
7 interesting."

8 MR. NOURSE: Your Honor, Mr. Stinson  
9 asked about megawatts, the fuel source for those  
10 outages. Dr. Pearce recited the answer and broke it  
11 down in terms of the percentages and tying that to  
12 the fuel source. He got just what he asked for. And  
13 he explained that he just made an observation about  
14 the data that he was asking for along the way.

15 EXAMINER PARROT: I'm going to grant the  
16 motion to strike.

17 Mr. Stinson, how much more do you have  
18 for this witness?

19 MR. STINSON: Not much, your Honor.

20 EXAMINER PARROT: We'll finish that and  
21 then at that point we'll take a break.

22 Q. (By Mr. Stinson) Now, going to the term  
23 sheet again, Exhibit KDP-1, page 4, and particularly  
24 the "Audit Rights" provisions.

25 A. Yes.

1           Q.    It provides that the buyer has the right  
2   to examine the records of the sellers, correct?

3           A.    Yes.

4           Q.    Does the PUCO have that right?

5           A.    I believe that was covered by Company  
6   Witness Vegas.

7           MR. STINSON:  If I could have just a  
8   moment, your Honor.

9           EXAMINER PARROT:  You may.

10          MR. STINSON:  Nothing further, your  
11   Honor.

12          EXAMINER PARROT:  All right.  Let's go  
13   off the record.  We'll take a ten-minute break.

14          (Recess taken.)

15          EXAMINER PARROT:  Let's go back on  
16   record.

17          Mr. Oliker.

18          MR. OLIKER:  Yeah, before I begin, your  
19   Honor, I do have confidential questions so I would  
20   like to reserve that opportunity for this witness.

21                               - - -

22                               CROSS-EXAMINATION

23   By Mr. Oliker:

24           Q.    Good afternoon, Dr. Pearce.

25           A.    Good afternoon.



1           Q.    My name is Joe Olikier.  Good to see you  
2           again.

3                   I think you indicated to counsel for the  
4           Ohio Consumers' Counsel that the retirements that  
5           you've identified on page 21, those will mostly  
6           already be completed by the end of this year; is that  
7           correct?

8           A.    Yes.  Most of them, yes.

9           Q.    So you agree that nearly all of those  
10          retirements have already had any impact that they may  
11          have on capacity prices.

12          A.    Well, absent the remaining 8 percent of,  
13          or so, 8 to 10 percent I'll say range, that have not  
14          yet happened.

15          Q.    Thank you.

16                   And on page 25 you state approximately  
17          12,000 megawatts of coal-fired generation scheduled  
18          to retire in 2015 and '16, many of these retiring  
19          units help keep the lights on both this winter and  
20          last winter but will be unavailable in the near  
21          future.  Would you agree that during the polar vortex  
22          over 5,000 megawatts of generation slated for  
23          retirement had a forced outage?

24          A.    I haven't looked at the specific number  
25          of those units that have retired, that were scheduled

1 to retire that were out. What I would say in  
2 response, there was a lot of retirement so it sounds  
3 like there were a lot of units that were scheduled  
4 for retirement that were running during the polar  
5 vortex.

6 Q. Dr. Pearce, are the exhibits that were  
7 marked yesterday with Mr. Vegas, are they still up  
8 there on the stand?

9 A. Not that I have.

10 MR. OLIKER: Could counsel, do you have  
11 an extra copy of OMA 3?

12 MR. NOURSE: OMA 3?

13 MR. OLIKER: Yeah.

14 MR. NOURSE: Should.

15 MR. OLIKER: Could you provide that to  
16 the witness, please.

17 MR. SATTERWHITE: Approach?

18 EXAMINER PARROT: You may.

19 Q. (By Mr. Oliker) Dr. Pearce, the document  
20 that's been marked OMA Exhibit 3, that contains the  
21 2015 PJM Winter Report, correct?

22 A. Appears to, yes.

23 Q. And if you turn to page 18 of that  
24 document, would you agree under Figure 15 there is  
25 statistics regarding the performance of retiring

1 generation during both the polar vortex of 2014 and  
2 the coldest day in 2015 which was February 20th?

3 A. I'm sorry, you're at page 18?

4 Q. Yes.

5 A. I see that.

6 Q. And the total forced outage rate for  
7 January 7th, 2014, of the retiring units was 5,222,  
8 correct? And that's the fourth line down.

9 A. Yes.

10 Q. And on February 20th, 2015, the number  
11 was 3,496.

12 A. I see that.

13 Q. And within both of those numbers is also  
14 the identification that in 2014 over a thousand  
15 megawatts was never called, correct?

16 A. Yes.

17 Q. And, likewise, in 2015 nearly  
18 2,000 megawatts was never called, correct?

19 A. It was never called as is the second line  
20 down showing the generation online which was  
21 approximately 50 percent both periods that was  
22 scheduled to retire and was online and, by my math,  
23 adds up to almost 13,000 megawatts.

24 Q. And you're referring to the two years,  
25 correct?

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. Okay. Thank you.

3 And also during the polar vortex  
4 34 percent of forced outages was the result of coal  
5 units, correct?

6 A. I'm sorry?

7 Q. 34 percent of the forced outages during  
8 the polar vortex was the fault of coal units.

9 THE WITNESS: Could you reask the  
10 question.

11 (Record read.)

12 A. You're asking me if I'm aware of that?

13 Q. Yes.

14 A. Yes, I am aware of that.

15 Q. Okay. And then if we -- and that was  
16 about 13.6,000 megawatts, right?

17 A. Yes, give or take.

18 Q. And then if you were to look at February  
19 20th of 2015, coal units were responsible for  
20 41 percent of the outages, right?

21 A. Where are you looking at?

22 Q. On page 21.

23 A. Yes, I see that.

24 Q. And if we were to compare the performance  
25 of units in -- natural gas units and coal units

1 between 2014 and 2015, would you agree that natural  
2 gas units improved their performance more than coal  
3 units?

4 A. I would say that they -- on a percentage  
5 drop basis, if that's the measure you're using for  
6 improvement, that they moved in the direction of  
7 getting somewhere in the same vicinity, maybe a  
8 little bit worse, if we just looked at the total  
9 megawatts of the outages, approximately the same as  
10 the coal.

11 Q. Well, let's compare it.

12 A. Okay.

13 Q. You divide natural gas outages into two  
14 categories, right?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. There's natural gas interruptions and  
17 then there's natural gas outages.

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. And the latter category is largely the  
20 result of equipment failure, correct?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. And if we compare the natural gas plant  
23 outages between 2014 and 2015, would you agree that  
24 there is over a 6,000-megawatt improvement?

25 A. Yes, if you look at only the gas plant

1 outages in isolation. The problem is if the natural  
2 gas plant is unavailable, the grid might need the  
3 power and it's unavailable, whether's due to an  
4 outage or due to, well, I couldn't get natural gas,  
5 it's still a problem for the grid.

6 Q. Okay. And the total, it's about  
7 19,000 megawatts of natural gas outages in 2014,  
8 whereas, very close to 10,000 megawatts of natural  
9 gas outages involving both categories we've discussed  
10 in 2015, correct?

11 A. If you look at it on a megawatt basis, I  
12 understand what you're saying. What I'm doing is  
13 recognizing that the overall February 2015 event  
14 didn't have as many outages in total, that what I'm  
15 seeing is that the gas on a percentage basis during  
16 the 2014 was 23 percent, 24 percent, that's  
17 47 percent that we talked about, and that in the  
18 February '15 event 30 percent plus 13 percent, that's  
19 43 percent. So on a percentage basis they improved a  
20 little bit.

21 Q. And then --

22 A. Coal did go the other way because coal  
23 was approximately 34 percent of the outages and,  
24 again, with a lot of units probably slated for mass  
25 retirements and not as much capital investment, it

1 would be not unanticipated that their performance  
2 might start declining right before retirement, those  
3 climbed to 41 percent of the total.

4 Q. Just to clarify that, they didn't just  
5 improve on a percentage basis. The outages reduced  
6 significantly for natural gas on a megawatt basis as  
7 well, correct?

8 A. Yes. Because the total megawatts of  
9 outages were less. So, yes, they did improve. I  
10 just say to take the whole picture I would look at  
11 the 40,200 megawatts on January 7th and the 24-8 on  
12 February 20th of 2015 in looking at the total  
13 number of outages.

14 Q. Okay. And during the polar vortex one of  
15 the largest reasons why we saw price spikes was due  
16 to the forced outages we've been discussing, correct?

17 A. It was that, the weather, yes.

18 Q. Okay. All else being equal, if you  
19 reduced forced outage rates, electrical energy prices  
20 will decrease, correct?

21 A. If you reduce forced outages, electrical  
22 prices will decrease? As a fundamental concept, I  
23 would agree with that.

24 Q. Great. Glad we agree.

25 Okay. And can you turn to page 26, lines

1 16 and 17, where you submitted an errata this morning  
2 regarding PJM's concerns with respect to natural gas  
3 supplies.

4 A. I'm sorry, in my testimony or the report?

5 Q. Your testimony.

6 A. Okay. Sorry. Twenty-seven?

7 Q. Page 26, I believe it's lines 16 and 17,  
8 which was submitted as an errata this morning.

9 A. Yes.

10 Q. You're familiar with the term  
11 out-of-management control event, correct?

12 A. Yes, I am.

13 Q. And you would agree that during the polar  
14 vortex this past winter -- and this past winter, a  
15 natural gas unit could declare an out-of-management  
16 control event when their gas supply is interrupted  
17 and, therefore, avoid a penalty under the PJM  
18 capacity market rules.

19 A. Yes, it could.

20 Q. Okay. And do you agree that now that the  
21 capacity performance product has been approved, a  
22 natural gas unit that is, in fact, interrupted on its  
23 pipeline supply can no longer declare an  
24 out-of-management control event to avoid its delivery  
25 obligations?



1           A.    It cannot do that, I believe, starting  
2   June 1st of 2016.

3           Q.    Thank you.

4           A.    So this coming winter there is still that  
5   possibility that if we get another very cold snap,  
6   gas units may not show up just because they've got  
7   nonfirm gas.  I'm saying this coming winter they may  
8   have nonfirm gas and they could continue to declare  
9   an out-of-management control event and you could have  
10  a lot of natural gas not show up this coming winter,  
11  December of this year, into the first quarter of  
12  2016.

13          Q.    And this winter is predicted to be an el  
14  nino winter, correct?

15          A.    I'm sorry.

16          Q.    Have you ever heard of the weather  
17  phenomenon el nino?

18          A.    I've heard of it.

19          Q.    And you agree they believe this winter  
20  will be an el nino winter.

21          A.    I don't know who they are.

22          Q.    The weather forecasters.

23          A.    I haven't.

24          Q.    Do you have an opinion?

25          A.    I have an opinion.  I don't have an

1 opinion on what the weather is going to be this  
2 winter.

3 Q. If it is, in fact, an el nino winter,  
4 would you agree that gas prices will be very low?

5 A. An el nino winter?

6 Q. Yes.

7 A. If by el nino we have mild winter  
8 temperatures, that is going to not necessarily create  
9 some huge large demand for gas spikes, for gas  
10 demand.

11 Q. Okay. And sticking with the capacity  
12 performance product, do you agree that if a gas plant  
13 is not behind a local distribution company and they  
14 have firm transportation, they are going to be able  
15 to provide reliable service if they were called upon  
16 to operate?

17 A. Barring an event on the pipeline as far  
18 as a compressor station goes out or something of that  
19 magnitude.

20 Q. Okay. On page 23 you indicate that only  
21 9 gigawatt-hours of natural gas generation will come  
22 on-line by June 1 of 2016, and am I correct that the  
23 basis of this statement was an affidavit that you  
24 discussed earlier with counsel for OCC?

25 A. I believe so.

1           Q.    And that affidavit was submitted while  
2           the capacity performance product was being litigated,  
3           correct?

4           A.    Yes, it was.

5           Q.    And would you agree that one of the  
6           reasons for the capacity performance transition  
7           auctions was to incentivize the acceleration of  
8           generation construction as approved by the final  
9           capacity performance product?

10          A.    I think it was an incentive to accelerate  
11          the capacity performance market which then a  
12          subsequent result could be, to your point, an  
13          acceleration of some construction.

14          Q.    And you have not analyzed the amount of  
15          generation that may now come online as a result of  
16          the capacity performance product relative to the 9.2  
17          gigawatt-hour projection included in your testimony,  
18          correct?

19          A.    I have not looked at how much of that may  
20          have been accelerated in time to attempt to offer  
21          bids into that '16-'17 auction, no, I have not.

22          Q.    And regarding your May testimony, you  
23          agree you included a forecast of capacity performance  
24          revenue because although the final outcome was not  
25          certain, it was not a current issue to merit

1 inclusion, correct?

2 A. It was of sufficient merit to provide a  
3 range of outcomes and that's what we did in our -- in  
4 the testimony.

5 Q. Do you agree that when your testimony was  
6 filed, the price of natural gas for the preceding six  
7 months was trading below \$3 per MMBtu at the Henry  
8 hub?

9 A. That sounds about -- that sounds  
10 reasonable.

11 Q. But you did not think that that was  
12 enough of a current issue to reevaluate the gas  
13 prices in your testimony?

14 A. I'm sorry. My modeling was of coal  
15 units. It was Company Witness Bletzacker who's  
16 fundamentals would have incorporated the entire  
17 market. I just took his prices for energy and  
18 capacity.

19 Q. And those prices are largely dependent on  
20 the price of natural gas, right?

21 A. I used coal prices. These are coal  
22 units. As far as if you're asking me about the  
23 interplay between natural gas and coal prices, I  
24 would refer you to Karl Bletzacker as a better expert  
25 than me on that.

1           Q.    Do you agree that as the price of natural  
2           gas decreases, the power prices that would be in the  
3           fundamental forecast would also decrease?  If you  
4           know.

5           A.    I would expect there to be some downward  
6           pressure on prices but, again, I'll defer to Company  
7           Witness Bletzacker.

8           Q.    Okay.  On page 22 going on to page 23,  
9           you indicate that generation should have on-site  
10          fuel.  Would you agree that rail constraints can  
11          sometimes have an impact on the ability of a power  
12          plant to replenish the coal pile?

13          A.    I'm sorry.  What lines are you looking  
14          at?

15          Q.    I think you're on the bottom of page 22  
16          going on to page 23 where you refer to on-site fuel  
17          requirements, and I'll give you the line reference,  
18          where it's "the events of winter 2014 demonstrate a  
19          need for substantial amounts of generation with  
20          on-site fuel," and with respect to that statement and  
21          the need for on-site fuel, would you agree that rail  
22          constraints can sometimes impact the ability of a  
23          coal unit to keep a coal inventory?

24          A.    Certainly rail constraints can inhibit  
25          the amount of coal you're getting into a plant.  I

1 know it -- just in general that a lot of our coal  
2 plants we tend to keep a reasonable amount of day's  
3 inventory such that they can tend to ride through any  
4 near-term issues with rail work and so forth.

5 Q. The problem is particularly true when  
6 you're dealing with Powder River Basin coal, correct?

7 A. I haven't looked at Powder River Basin  
8 coal in particular in these units. All of these  
9 units tend to burn Northern Ap or Illinois Basin coal  
10 so they would not be impacted by the logistics of  
11 trying to get PRB to the plants.

12 Q. They do burn some PRB, correct?

13 A. Not at present.

14 Q. Not at present, okay? Are you familiar  
15 with the utility Consumers Energy in Michigan?

16 A. I don't believe so. If I've heard the  
17 name, I don't recall.

18 Q. Did you know that certain power plants in  
19 Michigan had to curtail in the summer, fall, and  
20 winter of 2014 due to an inability to get coal as a  
21 result of rail constraints?

22 A. You know, if they did, I could accept  
23 that they did that. I would look back at their coal  
24 management practices to see if there was some failure  
25 on their part to keep adequate fuel inventory or what

1 was the unusual nature of the failure to deliver.

2 Q. Staying on page 26, sorry to jump around,  
3 when you're referring to changes to import rules,  
4 you're referring to the modification to the  
5 pseudo-tied rules in the capacity market, correct?

6 A. I'm sorry. Again, what lines are you on?

7 Q. I believe it is page 26, line 18 and 19.

8 A. Okay. Yes.

9 Q. And were you in the room yesterday,  
10 Dr. Pearce?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. Do you remember a conversation I had with  
13 Mr. Vegas about pseudo-tied rules in his testimony?

14 A. I was here. Could you refresh me?

15 Q. Maybe I can just do it this way --

16 A. Okay.

17 Q. -- I thought I could short-circuit that  
18 one, these rules that you reference in your testimony  
19 were implemented over two years ago, right?

20 A. I believe so, yes.

21 Q. So they would have already had any impact  
22 we're going to see on capacity prices, right?

23 A. I would agree with that.

24 Q. Okay. Can you turn to page 17 of your  
25 testimony, Dr. Pearce. And on line 19 you state "As

1 these wholesale prices are expected to rise and are  
2 reflected in retail rates, the PPA rider is expected  
3 to provide retail customers a net credit in their  
4 bills for the difference between the cost of the PPA  
5 Rider and the revenues received from the PJM  
6 markets."

7 You agree this statement is predicated on  
8 AEP --

9 A. I apologize. I'm having a hard time  
10 hearing you. What page and line?

11 Q. Line 19.

12 A. On page 17?

13 Q. Yes.

14 A. Okay.

15 Q. I'll let you read that.

16 A. Yes, I see that.

17 Q. And would you agree this statement is  
18 predicated on the assumption that the PPA-related  
19 units' operating and maintenance costs and fuel costs  
20 rise slower than market prices?

21 A. I don't know that that necessarily has to  
22 be the case. I would say that based on Exhibit  
23 KDP-2, we did reflect that as wholesale markets  
24 started climbing, and they generally do if you assume  
25 carbon's going to come in at 2022, that basically



1 markets come up, yes, there is going to be an  
2 increase in cost because of that CO2 tax if it  
3 occurs. But you see as far as the average of high  
4 and low load cases that while we see a decline in  
5 revenues, we still see a net benefit credit to  
6 customers in 2022, '23, and '24.

7 Q. So is the answer to my question if the  
8 cost of generating electricity increases faster than  
9 market prices, then your statement on page 17, line  
10 19, is not true?

11 A. No. I mean, I think my statement on line  
12 19 is true as well. I'm saying that as those prices  
13 rise, the PPA rider will provide retail customers for  
14 the net credit on their bills for the difference  
15 between the PPA rider and the net revenues received  
16 without getting into, in that sentence, specifically  
17 directional comparison between how much the wholesale  
18 prices rise versus how much I may have my variable  
19 costs increase.

20 And I think to your point, I think I've  
21 shown at the back, okay, I am forecasting that  
22 apparently the cost increases as much or more as the  
23 prices in those years, yet I still show a positive  
24 benefit in '22, '23, '24. So it could result in a  
25 slight reduction and a net credit.

1 Q. Okay. Let's take this one step at a  
2 time.

3 A. Okay.

4 Q. Do you agree that the revenues that are  
5 available to AEP Ohio under this proposed transaction  
6 are going to -- or, the margin, let's talk about the  
7 margin, the margin that's going to be available to  
8 AEP Ohio under this proposed transaction is going to  
9 be a difference between the cost of producing energy  
10 and the market revenues?

11 A. Agreed.

12 Q. Okay. And Mr. Bletzacker has included a  
13 projection of a carbon tax, correct?

14 A. Yes, he has.

15 Q. And that would start in 2022 which is the  
16 implementation date of the EPA's final rule, correct?

17 A. Correct.

18 Q. And they've assumed that carbon tax to be  
19 \$15 per metric ton, right, of CO<sub>2</sub>?

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. And do you agree that that translates to  
22 about 13 to 15 dollars per megawatt-hour depending on  
23 the type of coal you burn and the heat rate of the  
24 unit?

25 A. I agree with that.

1           Q.    Okay.  And Mr. Bletzacker has forecasted  
2           that power prices will rise in 2022 in the on-peak  
3           hours by about \$8, correct?

4           A.    Yes.

5           Q.    And in the off-peak his projection is it  
6           will rise by about \$11, correct?

7           A.    I don't have the breakout of the peak and  
8           nonpeak in front of me, but I'll accept that number  
9           as reasonable.

10          Q.    And that indicates that the AEP PPA  
11          units' cost of production would rise faster than the  
12          market price increase, correct?

13          A.    Yes.

14          Q.    And if we take a look at KDP-2, which I  
15          think you just talked about a minute ago, and look at  
16          the weather normalized case --

17          A.    Yes.

18          Q.    -- in 2022, you would agree despite the  
19          fact that, and this is on the third line down for net  
20          PPA rider credit, excluding PJM CP, including CO2  
21          tax, despite the fact that energy prices are going to  
22          rise by 8 to 11 dollars a megawatt-hour, we're going  
23          to see a charge under this projection.

24          A.    If the specific weather normalized  
25          forecast comes to pass, yes, we show that it could

1 impact on that year \$8, again, based on the high  
2 percent load case, it could still even with that  
3 impact create a value of \$207 in the 2022 case.  
4 \$207 million.

5 Q. Earlier you had a discussion with counsel  
6 for the Sierra Club about the impact on the PPA rider  
7 of the 2015 forecast, right?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. And your conclusion was that you believed  
10 that under that forecast the energy revenues would be  
11 directionally lower, correct?

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. And you also offered a comment about coal  
14 prices that may have some sort of offset, correct?

15 A. Yes. I mentioned that while the energy  
16 revenues may be somewhat lower, I believe under that  
17 same forecast the cost side would be lower so there  
18 would be basically lower revenues and lower costs so  
19 there would be an overall impact on the margin, which  
20 we have not analyzed, and also the fundamentals  
21 forecast had higher market prices in it as well which  
22 would be additional capacity revenues.

23 Q. Okay. What you just referred to is going  
24 back to our earlier discussion that as market prices  
25 go down and the cost of dispatch goes down, then

1       there may be less of an impact on margin, right?

2             A.     Yes.

3             Q.     Okay.  And if we wanted to determine the  
4       actual impact of that coal price per ton change, we  
5       would multiply the MMBtu change by the heat rate of  
6       the unit, right?

7             A.     Yes, that would be part of the math to  
8       get you there.

9             Q.     Because, ultimately, what we're looking  
10      at is a heat rate is the amount of British thermal  
11      units you can burn to produce a kilowatt-hour of  
12      electricity, right?

13            A.     Agreed.

14            Q.     So and we refer to them as Btus, right?

15            A.     That's correct.

16            Q.     And the reason why we see coal prices as  
17      either dollars per ton or MMBtus is because to look  
18      at the price for each Btu it would be a really small  
19      number, right?

20            A.     Yes.

21            Q.     Okay.  But in the 2015 forecast and the  
22      2013 forecast, coal is included as a cost per ton,  
23      right?  Do you have -- Dr. Pearce, before we move  
24      forward, do you have the 2013 or 2015 forecast on the  
25      stand with you?

1           A.    I have the -- I believe I have both.

2           Q.    Excellent. Can you just confirm that the  
3 coal prices that we have in these documents, which is  
4 Sierra Club Exhibit 4 and 5, are priced in dollars  
5 per ton?

6           A.    Yes, they are.

7           Q.    And that number isn't necessarily that  
8 helpful for determining the dispatch cost of a unit.  
9 You have to convert it, right?

10          A.    Yes.

11          Q.    Okay. And the reason why when you're  
12 looking at a dollar-per-ton price it includes the  
13 dollar per ton plus the Btu content of the coal,  
14 right?

15          A.    It includes the Btu content of the coal,  
16 yes, it does.

17          Q.    Because ultimately Btus are what we're  
18 going to burn, right?

19          A.    Uh-huh.

20          Q.    So if we wanted to convert these coal  
21 prices to dollars per Btu, what we would do is we  
22 would, because it's priced in tons, we would  
23 multiply, make sure I have my math right -- first,  
24 before we get there, the MMBtu price we talked about,  
25 that's a million Btus, right?

1           A.    Yes.

2           Q.    So if we wanted to determine the actual  
3 discount cost for a kilowatt-hour of electricity, we  
4 just divide that number by a million and then  
5 multiply it by the heat rate, right? And that's the  
6 price of one kilowatt-hour.

7           A.    I'll write that down. So you're saying  
8 what, if we did what?

9           Q.    If we would take the dollar per MMBtu  
10 price, divide it by a million, then we take that  
11 number and multiply it by the heat rate, then that is  
12 the cost of one kilowatt-hour, right?

13          A.    Yes.

14          Q.    Okay. And we've set out a few  
15 parameters. Now, if we wanted to convert a dollar  
16 per ton to a dollar per MMBtu or just the Btu, what  
17 we would do is first we would take the Btu per pound  
18 which is what's listed on the dollar per ton, right?

19          A.    Yeah.

20          Q.    And we'd just multiply that by 2,000  
21 which is the amount of pounds in a ton, right? That  
22 would be the first step.

23          A.    Yes.

24          Q.    And then we would divide that number,  
25 which is the -- by -- I'm sorry. Let's take a step

1 back.

2 You multiply the Btus by 2,000, right?

3 Btu content by 2,000.

4 A. You would divide it by 2,000?

5 Q. You multiply by 2,000.

6 A. 2,000, you're saying 2,000 pounds per  
7 ton.

8 Q. Yes.

9 A. Okay.

10 Q. And you just write that number down.

11 Then ultimately you would take the dollars per ton  
12 and divide it by the previous number we just found,  
13 right? And that's the...

14 A. I'm sorry, did you --

15 MR. OLIKER: Could I have my last  
16 question read back, please?

17 A. Was it a question?

18 (Record read.)

19 A. And that's the -- yeah, I'm sorry, I  
20 didn't understand that you had asked me a question.

21 Q. Okay. Maybe an easier way to do this,  
22 first let me ask you from a high level.

23 A. Okay.

24 Q. Assuming about 1,200 Btus coal content,  
25 would you agree that for every \$2.50 change in the



1 coal price there's about a 10-cent per MMBtu impact?

2 A. I'd have to go through the numbers. You  
3 said a 1,200 --

4 Q. Btu content of 1,200, which is what a lot  
5 of coal is, right? 12,000, I'm sorry.

6 A. 12,000, okay. Sorry. Okay. So if I  
7 have 12,000 Btus per pound, okay.

8 Q. And anytime you move the dollars per ton  
9 up \$2.50, or down, there is a change of 10 cents per  
10 million btus. I could give you a calculator if it  
11 helps.

12 A. I've got one. If you change the -- you  
13 said if you change the what?

14 Q. If you change the price per ton by \$2.50,  
15 whether it's up or down.

16 A. Okay. You're saying if I moved the cost  
17 up or down by two-and-a-half dollars per ton, what  
18 happens?

19 Q. That it's got about a 10-cent per MMBtu  
20 change.

21 MR. NOURSE: Can I inquire, does that  
22 assume the -- that's for the same coal, the same Btu  
23 content?

24 MR. OLIKER: Yes, we're assuming 12,000  
25 Btu.

1 A. And said about a 10-cent --

2 Q. Per MMBtu.

3 A. -- per MMBtu. Yes, I would accept that.

4 Q. Let's put that number aside for a second  
5 and let's talk about heat rates. Would you agree  
6 that a typical heat rate for a subcritical coal unit  
7 is going to be somewhere around 10,000 to 11,500?

8 A. 10 to 11,000.

9 Q. For a subcritical unit, right? Yeah,  
10 let's use 10,000 because it makes the math easy.

11 A. Okay.

12 Q. You would agree that with a 10,000 heat  
13 rate a 10-cent per MMBtu change equals a dollar per  
14 megawatt-hour. And you get that by simply dividing  
15 the 10 cents by a million and multiplying it by  
16 10,000.

17 A. So you're saying -- what did you say  
18 again?

19 Q. That assuming a heat rate of 10,000, a  
20 10-cent per MMBtu movement in price changes the  
21 dispatch cost by a dollar per megawatt-hour or a cent  
22 per kilowatt-hour.

23 Actually, a tenth of a cent.

24 A. About a dollar per megawatt-hour?

25 Q. Yes.

1           A.    Yes.

2           Q.    Okay.  And, okay, now that we've laid  
3   that out, if we compare the 2013 and 2015 forecasts  
4   on dollars per ton, you would agree that the changes  
5   at its highest about \$12 per ton less for the first  
6   four or five years in the 2015 forecast?

7           A.    Let me lay them side by side, I can't...  
8                 I would agree with you what?

9           Q.    That the dollar-per-ton price change, the  
10  highest change we see in coal price reduction is  
11  about 12, maybe 13 dollars in the first four or five  
12  years if we're comparing the 2013 forecast to the  
13  2015.

14          A.    Okay.

15          Q.    And many of the coal prices actually go  
16  up if we compare the 2013 to the 2015 forecast as  
17  well.

18          A.    There's a lot of different coal prices in  
19  here.

20          Q.    So some go up, some go down, right?

21          A.    I'm not sure I sought any particular one  
22  out but I'll --

23          Q.    How about --

24          A.    I'll accept that, subject to check.

25          Q.    How about in 1,200 Btu per pound, 1.5 cap

1 compliance, 2018 and 2019, that one is higher, is it  
2 not?

3 A. That one is.

4 Q. Okay.

5 A. Again, now, it's a Central Ap., I think  
6 the units we're talking about here tend to burn NAPP  
7 coal or Illinois Basin coal.

8 Q. Is it NAPP high sulphuric or NAPP medium  
9 sulfur that they burn, as far as you know?

10 A. As far as the specific sulphur content,  
11 I'm going to have to refer you to Company Witness  
12 Thomas.

13 Q. So the NAPP high sulfur and the medium  
14 sulfur, you're looking at a price change of about  
15 between 6- and 9-dollar reduction between the '13 and  
16 the '15 forecasts? And that's considering both  
17 columns, for the first three years.

18 A. Well, for like -- for '17, 2017, I see  
19 the NAPP high-sulfur coal going up to 71.14, if I'm  
20 looking at the numbers right, and I see the 2016  
21 forecast down at 55.89. So I'm seeing over a  
22 \$15 spread in those numbers.

23 Q. That one's fair.

24 Okay. Even assuming that, at about every  
25 \$2.50 translate to a dollar per megawatt-hour, right?

1 Assuming the 12,000 Btus.

2 A. Based on just this simple comparison of  
3 the fuel cost, yeah, I think that's what we've come  
4 up with.

5 Q. Okay. So another way to look at that is  
6 \$10 per ton change would be about \$4 a megawatt-hour,  
7 right?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. But if we compare the power price change  
10 in these forecasts, the on-peak for 2016 goes from  
11 about \$56 per megawatt-hour down to 35.34. So that's  
12 almost \$21 per megawatt-hour, correct?

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. And talking about the assumptions that  
15 we've been discussing earlier, that's either a unit  
16 no longer dispatching or it's the reduction of about  
17 \$16 per megawatt-hour of margin, right?

18 A. If you were to try to look at that in  
19 isolation, I understand that that's basically holding  
20 all else in equivalent, and I don't believe you can  
21 do that with any great degree of accuracy.

22 What I would do was take the entire '16  
23 fundamentals forecast and effectively start building  
24 up a PLEXOS run from the ground up. So not only  
25 including these fuel costs but then layering in the

1 effects on dispatch, lay in the effects of does that  
2 help my O&M costs go down, presumably to your point  
3 it may be they don't run the unit quite as much.  
4 Capacity costs, if we're implementing any additional  
5 LEAN initiatives, I mean, we would have to run the  
6 whole gamut to conclusively come up with exactly how  
7 much that forecast of the energy prices would have.

8 Q. Would you agree the margins would be  
9 compressed substantially in the peak hours?

10 A. Based on the drop in the peak prices  
11 here, yes, I agree I would expect that the energy  
12 revenues potentially be reduced somewhat.

13 Q. Okay. And looking at the off-peak, 2016  
14 the off-peak pricing under the 2013 forecast is \$34 a  
15 megawatt-hour whereas in the 2015 forecast it's  
16 26.65, correct?

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. It's been \$8 per megawatt-hour change,  
19 correct?

20 A. 7.50, I'll give you 7.50.

21 Q. Would you agree that there are a few of  
22 the units in the PPA that are not going to clear in  
23 the off-peak hours based upon these assumptions?

24 A. Again, I'd have to run through the  
25 modeling to see exactly how these prices, once we

1 applied appropriate scaling factors and everything  
2 and forecasted the dispatch, exactly how much they  
3 would clear.

4 Q. So either they will not clear or the  
5 margins will be substantially compressed?

6 A. Based on lower prices, I would expect the  
7 margins to go down somewhat, all else equal.

8 Q. Okay. And this price differential we've  
9 been talking about, would you agree if we go out in  
10 the on-peak to 2020, between the 2013 and the 2015  
11 forecast, you're looking at a change of between -- a  
12 reduction of 20 to 15 dollars a megawatt-hour?

13 A. Somewhere in that vicinity.

14 Q. And the difference between the 2013 and  
15 the 2015 forecast in the off-peak hours you're seeing  
16 in the 2015 forecast through 2020 about an 8- to  
17 10-dollar megawatt-hour reduction in the off-peak,  
18 right?

19 A. How much did you say?

20 Q. Eight to \$10.

21 A. Eight to \$10? I'm looking for a number,  
22 I see some like in the 7 range.

23 Q. Seven to 10?

24 A. Seven, six even.

25 Q. Okay. Switching gears to the

1 debt-to-equity assumptions that you utilized for  
2 modeling the impact of the PPA rider, first, you  
3 agree you used a 50/50 debt-to-equity ratio?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. And there were actual debt and equity  
6 rates that were assumed for the life of the PPA  
7 rider, correct?

8 A. That is correct.

9 Q. Those numbers were held constant,  
10 correct?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. And they reflect the numbers that are  
13 contained in the application I believe which are 4.74  
14 for debt and I think 11.26 for equity, right?

15 THE WITNESS: Could you read the  
16 question, please?

17 (Record read.)

18 A. 11.24 percent for equity.

19 Q. Thank you. Would you agree that as part  
20 of the proposal that the Commission's reviewing those  
21 debt and equity numbers could both change?

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. Okay. Per the formula provided in the  
24 application, right?

25 A. That's correct.



1           Q.    And you agree that the PPA between AEP  
2           and AEP Generation Resources that's been proposed  
3           would allow AEP Generation Resources to transfer the  
4           PPA related units so long as the purchaser is willing  
5           to assume all of the obligations under the agreement,  
6           correct?

7           A.    Yes.

8           Q.    Okay.  Now, if the purchaser -- first let  
9           me ask you, is there anything that prohibits the  
10          purchaser from utilizing 90 percent debt if it were  
11          to buy the PPA-related units?

12          A.    Nothing in this contract per se.  The --  
13          yeah, nothing that I can recall in this contract.

14          Q.    So assuming the purchaser of the PPA  
15          units did heavily leverage the transaction with  
16          90 percent debt, 10 percent equity, would you agree  
17          that the PPA rider revenue requirement that is paid  
18          to the purchaser would still be based on a 50/50  
19          capital structure?

20          A.    Yes.  Just as if a -- correspondingly if  
21          another party under that hypothetical took it and/or  
22          AEPGR subsidiary had 70 percent equity and only  
23          30 percent debt would still be bound by the same  
24          50/50 cap structure.

25          Q.    Are you familiar with the word arbitrage?

1           A.    Yes.

2           Q.    Would you agree that the way the proposed  
3 transaction is set up, it does provide an arbitrage  
4 opportunity for an enterprising hedge fund or  
5 somebody else to come in and recognize the spread  
6 difference between a transaction funded by 90 percent  
7 debt and the 50 percent equity ratio that would be  
8 used in the transaction?

9           A.    I believe anybody looking at that, you're  
10 going to have to be looking at the risk that you're  
11 acquiring to attempt to do a -- any kind of arbitrage  
12 opportunity. As I've heard our old traders say,  
13 don't go try to pick up nickels on the highway. So  
14 in this sense I don't anticipate -- there's still  
15 risks for the buyer under this agreement, so as far  
16 as them attempting to leverage this off to a very  
17 highly leveraged capital structure, I don't envision  
18 that happening.

19                The really intent of freezing the 50/50  
20 cap structure was just because we tend to move the  
21 assets into its own subsidiary of AEPGR, it will have  
22 its own capital structure, but rather than have to  
23 remove a lot of discussions between AEP Ohio looking  
24 over their shoulder, exactly what's your cap  
25 structure, what's your target, and having those

1 discussions with the staff at the Commission or  
2 whatever about the capital structure, it was nice and  
3 clean to just say we're going to freeze it at a  
4 reasonable amount that is targeted around what we  
5 have for our regulated utilities at 50/50 and,  
6 therefore, customers are not harmed to the extent  
7 that they're paying based on a 50/50 cap structure  
8 and don't have to get into a lot of discussions  
9 about, well, we want you to be at 55 percent debt  
10 or -- and/or the seller saying I'm trying, but I need  
11 to be 65 -- 55 percent equity.

12 Q. Okay. Let's -- staying in that vein, I  
13 think you indicated that the ultimate goal if the  
14 transaction is approved is to create a new entity.

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. And to put the PPA-related units in the  
17 entity, correct?

18 A. Yes.

19 Q. That entity will have to be capitalized,  
20 right?

21 A. They will be.

22 Q. And is there anything that would prohibit  
23 AEP Generation Resources from capitalizing the entity  
24 with, say, 70 percent debt and 30 percent equity?

25 A. Other than allowing the market to let it

1 do that in terms of, you know, they have to go out  
2 and borrow the money from the bank, you know, there's  
3 nothing in the contract itself that explicitly  
4 requires that.

5 The ability for them to actually attempt  
6 to heavily leverage these assets or this agreement I  
7 would refer you to Company Witness Hawkins.

8 Q. But assuming the AEP Generation Resources  
9 did capitalize the new entity with 70 percent debt,  
10 then would you agree that there would be an  
11 additional benefit that flowed to AEP Generation  
12 Resources for the 20 percent differential in the debt  
13 rate and the equity rate?

14 A. If they could attempt to do that, there  
15 would be potentially additional benefit to do that,  
16 there would also be additional, I believe, risk in  
17 attempting to do that.

18 Q. I don't want to stay on this too long.  
19 You discussed the Cardinal operating agreement I  
20 believe with counsel for OCC.

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. And as I understand it, if there's an  
23 outage at units 2 and 3, then AEP Ohio would have to  
24 either provide generation from the other PPA-related  
25 units or buy it in the wholesale market.

1           A.     That is correct.

2           Q.     So --

3           A.     To the extent Buckeye wanted it and  
4 provided a schedule so they requested the power, that  
5 is correct.

6           Q.     Just let me ask you a hypothetical.  If,  
7 for example, there was a day when the LMP prices were  
8 \$500 a megawatt-hour, lasted for 24 hours.  Now, if 2  
9 and 3 went out, then either the PPA-related units  
10 would provide the power or you would have to buy  
11 \$500 a megawatt-hour on the market, right?

12          A.     That is correct under your scenario,  
13 understanding that in your same scenario with  
14 \$500 per megawatt-hour prices if Cardinal 2 and 3 are  
15 up and running and we're going to endeavor under  
16 those prices absolutely to try to keep them up and  
17 running, that what the benefit will be, they'll be  
18 able to take approximately the 158 megawatts from  
19 Cardinal 2 and 3, the last 13 percent of the units,  
20 sell that at those \$500 prices and that credit would  
21 flow through to the buyer, in this case AEP Ohio, who  
22 would then provide it through the PPA rider.

23          Q.     Okay.  Well, sticking with assuming  
24 they're out.  They're not running.  If the power is  
25 provided from the wholesale market, it's just the

1 market price times the amount of hours, right?

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. And that cost would flow through the PPA  
4 rider, right?

5 A. Again, that cost to the extent it's borne  
6 from the PJM market or it could be provided from the  
7 other AEP units, and to the extent that, of course,  
8 that they provide any power even with the units down,  
9 they still get paid, it's just basically paid tied to  
10 the cost of the Cardinal units themselves. Their  
11 fuel costs.

12 Q. In my hypothetical that we've been  
13 discussing, for each of those hours it would cost  
14 AEP Ohio \$500,000 if it had to buy power in the LMP  
15 market.

16 A. It would, if it was not supplied by the  
17 other units, it would cost them the, whatever the  
18 megawatts were out, so your 500, times that, less the  
19 actual revenues that they would continue to receive  
20 from Buckeye for the cost of production tied to the  
21 cost of Cardinal even though it's out of service.

22 Q. Okay. That kind of ties in to my next  
23 question. But if it's provided from the PPA units,  
24 then those units will no longer be earning that  
25 \$500 per megawatt-hour in the market that otherwise

1 would have flowed through the PPA, right?

2 A. There could be a potentially lost  
3 opportunity cost, at least that lost opportunity  
4 doesn't hit your accounting books but, again, all the  
5 hours that Cardinal 2 and 3 are on, and because the  
6 Cardinal station operating agreement actually  
7 controls the units, operates them in conjunction with  
8 Cardinal 1, there's going to be a lot of control  
9 about trying to keep those units on during those  
10 events. In which case it will be net revenues of, to  
11 use your \$500 per -- times 158. So basically they'll  
12 get \$79,000 an hour.

13 MR. OLKER: Your Honor, I'd move to  
14 strike everything after his initial response to my  
15 question which was completely unrelated.

16 MR. NOURSE: Well, I think his question  
17 was asking about the earnings impacts so Dr. Pearce  
18 is explaining that it's not necessarily a loss and  
19 there could be the lost opportunity impact and so  
20 he -- I think it was responsive. He's asked about  
21 the earnings impact.

22 MR. OLKER: While Mr. Nourse would like  
23 to tailor the question that broadly, it was not so.

24 MR. NOURSE: I'm just reading it from the  
25 transcript. I'm sorry.

1 EXAMINER PARROT: I'm going to allow the  
2 answer to stand.

3 Mr. Oliker.

4 Q. (By Mr. Oliker) Dr. Pearce, switching  
5 gears to the capacity revenue you calculate in your  
6 projections, you'll agree that you calculated the  
7 capacity revenue available for each unit by  
8 multiplying the projected capacity price by the  
9 installed capacity level for each unit as reduced for  
10 forced outages and deratings?

11 A. Yes.

12 Q. And you're familiar with the term called  
13 the fuel derate?

14 A. Generally.

15 Q. You would agree a fuel derate can impact  
16 the installed capacity level for a unit.

17 A. Can you give me in this context what you  
18 mean by "fuel derate"? I just want to make sure  
19 we're on the same page.

20 Q. Just one example would be if you burned a  
21 lot of PRB coal, you could reduce the installed  
22 capacity level of the unit, right?

23 A. If you burned PRB coal with a lower MMBtu  
24 per pound and didn't make any adjustments to offset  
25 that, you could reduce the output of the plant.



1 Q. And you did not personally review the  
2 installed capacity levels of any of the plants that  
3 you calculated capacity revenue for to determine if  
4 they were impacted by a fuel derating.

5 A. No. Our forecast included the  
6 presumptions that the fuel that they've been burning  
7 would continue to be, so we don't have any reason to  
8 expect that there's going to be a fuel derate in the  
9 context that you're using, as I understand it, for  
10 any of these units.

11 MR. OLIKER: Could I have a minute, your  
12 Honor.

13 EXAMINER PARROT: You may.

14 Q. Briefly, were you in the room yesterday,  
15 Dr. Pearce?

16 A. Yes.

17 Q. Did you hear the discussion between  
18 counsel for the Ohio Energy Group and Mr. Vegas about  
19 the impact of a hundred basis point movement of a  
20 debt rate?

21 A. I heard that conversation.

22 Q. As well as the movement to the equity  
23 rate of a hundred basis points.

24 A. Yes, I believe so.

25 Q. Did that conversation capture your

1 understanding of what an impact to the revenue  
2 requirement would be if you moved the debt rate or  
3 equity rate?

4 A. I'll certainly say I was listening to the  
5 president of AEP Ohio. As far as his specific  
6 characterizations, you're probably going to be sorry,  
7 in the interest of time, but it would probably be  
8 safer if you walk me through it again to make sure I  
9 concur.

10 Q. Well, for purposes of the debt rate you  
11 agree you merely multiply whatever the debt rate is  
12 by the portion of the invested capital that is  
13 attributed to debt.

14 A. The rate base, yes.

15 Q. Yes. So here you just multiply the rate  
16 base by 50 percent and then times that by the debt  
17 rate, right?

18 A. Agreed.

19 Q. So to determine the impacts of a hundred  
20 basis points, you just take 1 percent and multiply it  
21 by half the rate base.

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. And the equity's a little trickier  
24 because you have to take the tax, right?

25 A. Yes.

1           Q.    So with that you multiply, determine the  
2           change of a hundred basis points by one-half of the  
3           rate base, but then you take that number and you have  
4           to gross it up for the gross revenue conversion  
5           factor, right?

6           A.    Yes.

7           Q.    That number's not confidential, is it?

8           A.    I think we provided it confidentially,  
9           but could we just speak in general terms? I mean --

10          Q.    Typically speaking, the gross revenue  
11          conversion factor is somewhere between 1.5 or 1.6.

12          A.    Okay, let's use 1.5.

13          Q.    So you simply multiply 1.5 by the 100  
14          basis points by the half of the rate base, right?

15          A.    Yes, to reflect the increase in income  
16          tax which of course doesn't go to shareholders, it  
17          goes to the IRS.

18          Q.    Okay. But those, that change would flow  
19          through the PPA rider, correct?

20          A.    Yes, it would.

21          Q.    Okay.

22          A.    As would, obviously, decreases in either  
23          the debt rate or the Moody's bond index which would  
24          then reduce the ROE.

25               MR. OLIKER: Okay. Thank you,

1 Dr. Pearce. I believe the remainder of my questions  
2 will be confidential.

3 EXAMINER PARROT: Mr. Pritchard, how  
4 much -- what's your estimate for this witness?

5 MR. PRITCHARD: I'm guessing it's going  
6 it take me, I'll say an hour. My deposition took two  
7 hours, but I've streamlined some of the questions and  
8 added some different things. So I'd say an hour and  
9 I wouldn't expect it to be significantly less than  
10 that.

11 EXAMINER PARROT: If we can do your best  
12 to go and finish this within an hour or so, we'll go  
13 ahead and let you, if you want to get it over with  
14 today, we'll turn to you. If not.

15 MR. PRITCHARD: I defer.

16 MR. DARR: Look around the room before  
17 you answer that question.

18 MR. PRITCHARD: I'd defer to everyone  
19 else. It doesn't matter to me.

20 EXAMINER PARROT: My intention is not to  
21 keep you all here any later than 6:30. That's why  
22 I'm asking the question.

23 MR. PRITCHARD: I'm not positive I can be  
24 done by 6:30. I have several exhibits to introduce  
25 and depending on how quickly the answers and whether

1 I need to resort to the exhibits, it could be longer  
2 than an hour.

3 EXAMINER PARROT: Anybody else that wants  
4 to go this evening?

5 MR. YURICK: 10 to 15 minutes max.

6 EXAMINER PARROT: Mr. Pritchard, if you  
7 don't mind, I just don't want to upset you if you  
8 were expecting to go in a certain order. I think you  
9 all planned your cross to some extent so --

10 MR. PRITCHARD: I am not upset if I get  
11 skipped.

12 EXAMINER PARROT: We'll come back to you  
13 then tomorrow.

14 Okay. Mr. Yurick.

15 MR. YURICK: I will be short.

16 MR. BZDOK: Your Honors, may we go off  
17 the record for just a moment?

18 EXAMINER PARROT: Yes, we may.

19 (Discussion off the record.)

20 EXAMINER PARROT: Let's go back on the  
21 record.

22 - - -  
23  
24  
25

## CROSS-EXAMINATION

By Mr. Yurick:

Q. Sir, do you go by Mr. Pearce or Dr. Pearce?

A. Whichever one is fine.

Q. Well, I'll go with the more formal. Dr. Pearce, I'd like you to take a look at your direct testimony filed May 15th, 2015, at page 5. Can you get there?

A. Yes.

Q. I want you to go down to line 11 through 13 and then on the next page lines 1 through 2. And you say you "submit that the PPA Rider will provide such diversity by providing customers a balance of long-term generation and cost-based prices via the PPA Rider and generation of market prices, which competitive suppliers and auction participants are likely to provide over the near-to-immediate term." Do you see that, sir?

A. Yes, I do.

Q. I wanted to ask you a question, I'm a little bit confused by the term "customers" in line 12. Do you mean PJM customers by the word "customers"?

A. No. I'm talking about the customers of

1 AEP Ohio.

2 Q. Well, my understanding of the way the PPA  
3 rider will work is AEP customers won't actually be  
4 provided any cost-based generation because all of  
5 that cost-based generation provided by the PPA units  
6 will go to PJM; isn't that right?

7 A. It won't be used to directly serve their  
8 load. It will be liquidated in the market, and  
9 they'll get the financial proceeds of such for the  
10 PPA rider.

11 Q. So they may get the financial benefit of  
12 generation at cost term prices but they aren't  
13 actually going to benefit from that generation in  
14 terms of they're still going to have to provide --  
15 customers are still going to have to arrange for  
16 their generation costs.

17 A. Customers continue to get the same  
18 options that they would have absent the PPA rider.  
19 Yes, we're not attempting to interject ourselves in  
20 that. They get the benefit of this on top of that.

21 Q. So I'm correct in that customers are  
22 still going to have to arrange for generation because  
23 all of this generation that is generated by the PPA  
24 units is going to PJM.

25 A. It is.

1           Q.    If you could look at page 17 of your  
2 testimony. And if you get there, the answer on lines  
3 1 through 6, you say "The Commission stated on page  
4 25 of the ESP III Order that one factor it would  
5 consider is the necessity of the generating facility,  
6 in light of future reliability concerns, including  
7 supply diversity," so let's just take that sentence  
8 first. When you use the term "reliability concerns,"  
9 you're talking about the reliability concerns of PJM  
10 as a whole, correct?

11           A.    Well, I believe I'm quoting the ESP III  
12 order language itself. So when I say "in light of  
13 future reliability concerns," that's a paraphrasing  
14 of their order so, I mean, I want to be clear here.  
15 I don't want to speak for the Commission and exactly  
16 what they meant for future reliability concerns.

17           Q.    Okay. Do you not understand what the  
18 Commission meant by "future reliability concerns"?

19           A.    I was focusing more on the second part of  
20 it talking about including supply diversity, so I  
21 would read it, my interpretation as a nonattorney  
22 reading what the Commission was concerned with, is it  
23 would, for example, premature generation facility  
24 retirements have consequences in the state of Ohio on  
25 reliability.



1           Q.    Let me ask you this.  As applied to the  
2   PPA assets, any kind of reliability concerns that  
3   those PPA assets would address would be reliability  
4   concerns of PJM, correct, because all that capacity's  
5   going into PJM?

6           A.    The generation, the electrons are going  
7   into PJM.

8           Q.    Yes.  You said that you focused on the  
9   second part of the test which says in light of future  
10  reliability concerns including supply diversity.  So  
11  you focused on the supply diversity; is that correct?

12          A.    Yes.

13          Q.    That supply diversity that you focused  
14  on, that's the supply diversity into PJM, isn't it?

15          A.    In that sense it was the supply diversity  
16  across customers getting the benefits of the -- both  
17  what I would see as the wholesale market prices  
18  coupled with the cost-based rider credit under this.

19          Q.    To the extent that these PPA assets would  
20  add to generation supply diversity or energy supply  
21  diversity, it would have to be the diversity of PJM  
22  because that's where all the power and energy is  
23  going, right?

24          A.    That's -- PJM is where all the power and  
25  energy goes.

1           Q.    Right.  So if I'm a customer of AEP Ohio,  
2           these PPA assets don't change my supply diversity at  
3           all other than the fact that, well, maybe I get an  
4           economic benefit from them but my actual generation  
5           supply options don't change as a result of the PPA,  
6           right?

7           A.    They don't change as far as the first  
8           step of them acquiring a supply through the SSO or  
9           competitive --

10          Q.    That's my question.

11          A.    I mean therein lies where the supply  
12          diversity comes in is because on top of them not  
13          getting those alternative options, this will provide  
14          that second layer of at least a credit to help defray  
15          what those competitive markets do.

16          Q.    Right, I suppose in a very esoteric sense  
17          the supply diversity of the earth has an effect on  
18          everyone.  But I mean for purposes of this case and  
19          the PPA rider, none of the generation or energy is  
20          really going to affect the diversity of any AEP Ohio  
21          customer's supply option, right, because it's all  
22          going to PJM?

23          A.    It doesn't affect their supply options  
24          but --

25          Q.    Right.

1           A.    -- let's be clear here, it's a little bit  
2 narrower.

3           Q.    Oh, I'm being clear. I don't know if I'm  
4 saying what you want me to say.

5           A.    Let me clarify what I think I said.

6           Q.    But I think I'm clear.

7           A.    Let me clarify what I said. If this  
8 metric is, well, it all is going into PJM, the way  
9 PJM works every customer in the state is basically  
10 buying their power really from PJM. PJM is a  
11 clearinghouse.

12          Q.    Correct.

13          A.    What they do is basically all the  
14 generation goes in and then somebody is the  
15 load-serving entity for each retail customer, and  
16 they're the ones buying. So for PJM there's this --  
17 it's all going into PJM, it's all going out.

18                So on that sense these PPA units are also  
19 going to sell into that same PJM market --

20          Q.    Sure.

21          A.    -- and then they're going to realize a  
22 credit and then they're passing it through, as the  
23 company's proposing, through the PPA rider so the  
24 customers will get there.

25          Q.    Sure.

1           A.    So saying the electrons are not  
2           designated going specifically to these customers, I  
3           would argue that even in the construct we have today  
4           that it all goes through PJM still today.

5           Q.    And customers from other states also take  
6           from PJM, correct?

7           A.    Oh, yes.

8           Q.    And in a theoretical or esoteric sense  
9           the reliability of the entire grid is affected by all  
10          customers on the grid across the United States,  
11          right?

12          A.    Okay.

13          Q.    So, but I mean for purposes of the actual  
14          generation and energy that's being produced by the  
15          PPA assets, those aren't serving specifically any  
16          Ohio customer, right? They're just being -- that  
17          output is being sold into PJM.

18          A.    They're being sold into PJM and a credit  
19          provided back to customers.

20          Q.    Now, you talk about diversity is a way to  
21          reduce some forms of volatility; is that correct?

22          A.    Yes.

23          Q.    In the next couple of lines.

24          A.    Yes.

25          Q.    Now, wouldn't you agree with me that from

1 an economic perspective, that one way to lower prices  
2 would be to accept the risk of some volatility?

3 A. It would depend -- it would depend on a  
4 number of factors. That could be the outcome.

5 Q. So risk, though, in the utility industry  
6 or any commodities-based industry, risk has a price,  
7 correct?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. So if I was willing to accept the risk,  
10 one would assume, all other things being equal, that  
11 I would get a lower price, correct? It might be a  
12 more volatile price, but it's likely to be lower  
13 because I don't have somebody paying or I'm not  
14 paying a risk premium.

15 A. I understand what you're saying. And, I  
16 mean, to your point, yes, there's obviously a risk  
17 versus return comparison that's done in various  
18 financial markets. Where that can go with you, and  
19 to use a good example I believe is a variable  
20 interest rate mortgage, that somebody could accept a  
21 lower rate but understanding that over time that rate  
22 can climb well above what somebody could get as a  
23 locked interest rate.

24 Q. Correct. If you look at the next  
25 question and just the first part of the answer, the

1 question is: "So will the PPA Rider produce a hedge  
2 against high market prices?" You say "Yes. The  
3 approximate 3,100 megawatts of generation under the  
4 proposed PPA Rider is more than a third of the size  
5 of the AEP Ohio connected retail load." Do you see  
6 that answer?

7 A. Yes, I do.

8 Q. Now, the only real relevance since  
9 AEP Ohio customers are not being directly served with  
10 the generation or energy from the PPA assets of the  
11 size would be the size of the return; isn't that  
12 right? Because what customers are really getting is  
13 the benefit of an economic return on that generation;  
14 is that a true statement?

15 A. Well, the customers are getting the  
16 benefit of the return on the generation, which we've  
17 shown, they're getting the reduced volatility, and  
18 they're getting the other economic benefits that I  
19 believe other witnesses are attesting to as far as  
20 potentially less reduced transmission investment,  
21 potentially indirectly, if they're customers that are  
22 affected in a positive way by ensuring that these  
23 plants stay open and running, there's all the ones we  
24 presented in this case by a multitude of witnesses.

25 Q. I appreciate that. But what I'm getting

1 at here is the size of the hedge doesn't have so much  
2 to do with the size of the megawatts of generation,  
3 it has more to do with the size of the economic  
4 return on that generation because what's being --  
5 what's being given to customers or what is being  
6 provided to customers of AEP Ohio is this beneficial,  
7 as you say, economic hedge. It's not really any  
8 generation; isn't that right?

9 A. Oh, I think the size of the generation is  
10 key. While I wasn't directly involved in it, my  
11 understanding is with the last ESP case as far as  
12 discussing, you know, OVEC alone going through the  
13 PPA rider, one of the criticisms was, well,  
14 423 megawatts relative to this size of load. It's  
15 not going to be that much of a hedge just because,  
16 you know, how much money it could make spread across  
17 that much load; it's a very small proportion.

18 What I like here is I think the  
19 3,100 megawatts that are proposed, when you look  
20 about 8,600, 8,700 megawatts of the load, it's a very  
21 nice ratio. It's basically saying we're going to  
22 hedge about a third of the risk and then, to the  
23 extent that customers want to try to, you know,  
24 explore even longer options with CRES providers or  
25 whatever they want to do on top of that, if they want

1 more, but it's providing, I'll say, a nice  
2 foundational amount of risk premium based on the  
3 3,100 megawatts.

4 Q. Well, Doctor, I agree with what you said,  
5 that one of the criticisms of the small amount was  
6 that it wasn't much money, but that's really the  
7 critical factor here is what I'm getting at. It's  
8 the amount of economic benefit that is going to  
9 theoretically or be projected to produce X amount of  
10 dollars. It's not really, if the same amount of  
11 dollars were to be generated by 500 megawatts or  
12 5 million megawatts, the benefit to customers comes  
13 from the economic sale of that generation and hedging  
14 that against what they're paying for services; isn't  
15 that right?

16 A. You're trying, in my mind, to separate  
17 two things that are --

18 Q. I'm just asking questions.

19 A. Well, okay. The reason I'm having  
20 difficulty giving you a specific answer is it sounds  
21 like you're trying to completely disassociate the  
22 number of megawatt-hours with the revenue received,  
23 and I'm saying those two are linked.

24 Q. Oh, no, I would agree --

25 A. As the market goes up, if it goes up a



1 whole lot, and saying what does it matter if I have a  
2 hundred megawatts or I have 3,100 megawatts, it  
3 matters a heck of a lot because when the market  
4 shoots up, I'm going to make a lot bigger credit per  
5 customer with 3,100 megawatts than I would with that  
6 hundred megawatts. They're linked.

7 MR. YURICK: I think I'm done at this  
8 point, your Honors. Thank you very much.

9 EXAMINER PARROT: Mr. Smalz.

10 MR. SMALZ: Thank you, your Honor.

11 - - -

12 CROSS-EXAMINATION

13 By Mr. Smalz:

14 Q. Dr. Pearce, I understand from your  
15 earlier testimony and earlier testimony by Mr. Vegas  
16 that the PPA agreement does not take effect until  
17 it's signed by AEP Ohio and AEP GenCo; is that  
18 correct?

19 A. Yes.

20 Q. And it cannot -- it will not be signed by  
21 AEP Ohio and AEP GenCo until and if the PUCO, the  
22 Commission, approves the proposed PPA; is that  
23 correct?

24 A. Until they approve the prudence of this  
25 being a good thing for AEP Ohio to enter into.

1           Q.    And is it then true that no charges or  
2 credits can be assessed to customers before that  
3 whole process is completed, before the Commission  
4 does that prudence review?

5           A.    It can't occur until the Commission would  
6 issue an order in this case.

7           Q.    Okay. And so there's no possibility of  
8 retroactive charges to customers; is that correct?

9           A.    I would not anticipate such a thing,  
10 speaking as a nonattorney.

11          Q.    You would not anticipate it. Is it  
12 possible?

13          A.    No. I mean, I don't know of any way that  
14 that would be legally possible with an executed  
15 agreement.

16          MR. SMALZ: I have no further questions,  
17 your Honor.

18          EXAMINER PARROT: Thank you.

19                I'm looking at one of you back on the  
20 wall there, Ms. Fleisher, Ms. Petrucci.

21          MS. FLEISHER: That's fine.

22          EXAMINER PARROT: If you want to come to  
23 the table, that's up to you, I guess. You won't have  
24 to shout across the room.

25          MS. FLEISHER: I'm not a great shouter.

## CROSS-EXAMINATION

By Ms. Fleisher:

Q. Dr. Pearce, my name is Madeline Fleisher, I represent the Environmental Law & Policy Center.

A. Hello.

Q. So just a couple questions about the PLEXOS modeling that you did. So am I correct that that model didn't involve the dispatch of any other resources besides the PPA units?

A. PLEXOS did not, not for this one.

Q. So the running of that model wouldn't have involved adding any demand side resources such as energy efficiency or demand response; is that correct?

A. Not for our purposes. As far as a two-step process, Mr. Bletzacker would have included such things as energy efficiency or would have included his modeling, I'll defer to him on that, he has developed basically market prices as saying these are the market prices and then all we're doing is taking the defined units that we have provided in our proposal and dispatched them against those market prices, so at that point we're not really looking at loads anymore.

Q. So lowering, in your testimony regarding

1 the plus or minus 5 percent load forecasts, that  
2 would lower revenues by affecting the prices coming  
3 out of Mr. Bletzacker's forecast; is that correct?

4 A. As load changed up or down for however  
5 much that would affect prices, I would refer you to  
6 Company Witness Bletzacker.

7 Q. With respect to the proposed PPA, I think  
8 you answered some questions about the unit contingent  
9 provision, which I will not rehash, I was just  
10 wondering, are you aware of the FirstEnergy's  
11 proposed PPA in the proceeding down the hall?

12 A. Somewhat.

13 Q. And are you aware of the details of the  
14 unit contingent provision in that proposed agreement?

15 A. I am not.

16 Q. Are you aware of any -- you deal with  
17 contracting issues, correct?

18 A. Yes, some.

19 Q. Are you aware of any unit contingent  
20 provisions that would involve a limitation of 180  
21 days past which the seller would have an obligation  
22 to provide replacement power?

23 A. None that I can recall. Most of the  
24 units that, I mean, the agreements that I've dealt  
25 with, as I said, Lawrenceburg, the unit contingencies

1 are patterned after that, I don't recall any of the  
2 other units -- the type of PPAs that I've dealt with  
3 as having those type of load obligations beyond a  
4 certain date.

5 Q. In your testimony you refer to the  
6 Regulated Commercial Operations group, if that's the  
7 right terminology, that would be I guess the  
8 candidate to handle bidding of these resources in  
9 PJM; is that correct?

10 A. They would, the Regulated Commercial  
11 Operations group, they'll provide the analysis, the  
12 daily reviews, and the offer segments which will then  
13 be submitted into the PJM market in the offer  
14 process.

15 Q. And that would be for energy and  
16 capacity?

17 A. Yes, they will do the capacity piece as  
18 well, make decisions about what to offer and how  
19 much.

20 Q. Do you work with that group on a regular  
21 basis?

22 A. Yes, I do.

23 Q. Do you know if they handle any bidding  
24 for AEP Ohio currently?

25 A. They do the OVEC units right now because

1 those are actually owned, I mean, the entitlement is  
2 still actually owned by AEP Ohio.

3 Q. And do you know whether AEP Ohio offers  
4 any demand response or energy efficiency resources in  
5 the capacity markets?

6 A. I'm not -- I don't know or don't recall  
7 what I've seen on that front.

8 Q. And in your analysis of the projected  
9 revenues from the PPA units, you didn't consider  
10 including any generation beyond AEP's ownership stake  
11 in the units, correct?

12 A. That's correct.

13 Q. Okay. And is that because AEP Ohio  
14 wasn't seeking to include anything beyond its own  
15 ownership stakes within the PPA?

16 A. Well, I think that was gone through, as I  
17 understand it, by Company Witness Vegas as far as the  
18 selection of this fleet of units for this proposal.

19 Q. Okay. Just to be clear, so that -- so  
20 you're agreeing that because Company Witness Vegas  
21 indicated that AEP Ohio is not looking to include  
22 anything beyond those units, that's why you didn't  
23 include them --

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. -- in your analysis. Okay.

1                   And so your projections wouldn't say  
2                   anything about how altering the balance of the PPA  
3                   to, say, include more generation from Stuart, for  
4                   example, would alter the revenue projections,  
5                   correct?

6                   A.    No, we didn't do any analysis for the  
7                   portions of Stuart that we don't own.  I mean, we  
8                   were looking at the portions that we do own.

9                   Q.    And did you ever analyze the PPA units  
10                  individually to assess sort of how their comparative  
11                  performance was?

12                  A.    As we built our PLEXOS modeling up, we  
13                  dispatched all the units, but we have the detail by  
14                  plant.

15                  Q.    And did you ever sort of sit down and  
16                  look at that to compare them?

17                  A.    I've gone through each of the various  
18                  units, yes.

19                  Q.    Would you have an opinion as to which of  
20                  the PPA units might be the best performers?

21                  A.    The best performers?

22                  Q.    In terms of bringing in the most  
23                  potential revenue.

24                  A.    Based on our forecasts through the  
25                  period, yeah, I mean, some units perform better than

1 others.

2 Q. And which of those would be that  
3 performed better?

4 A. I mean, on the forecast for the period  
5 I'd say the Conesville 5 and 6 was pretty good.

6 Q. Any others besides Conesville 5 and 6?

7 A. Well, they're all good, anyway, in terms  
8 of relative terms Conesville 5.

9 Q. Which child do you love more?

10 (Laughter.)

11 Q. Sorry to be jumping around. I'm trying  
12 not to repeat.

13 A. That's okay.

14 Q. And for the plant cost projections, so  
15 that includes -- those include capital costs and  
16 variable operations and maintenance costs, correct?

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. And would either of those categories  
19 include projected costs related to potential legal  
20 liability?

21 A. Legal liability? I don't know that we've  
22 included anything in the forecast for legal  
23 liability.

24 Q. And just to cover my bases, I think you  
25 said this already, but just an umbrella question, for



1 any questions regarding load or demand projections I  
2 should ask Witness Bletzacker, correct?

3 A. Load or demand projections of his  
4 fundamentals forecast, yes.

5 Q. Okay. Are there any load or demand  
6 projections that you would have knowledge about?

7 A. Load or demand --

8 Q. That are relevant to this case.

9 A. No.

10 Q. And with respect to the proposed PPA,  
11 would you agree that Company Witness Vegas indicated  
12 that one risk to AEP Ohio regarding that agreement is  
13 that costs could be -- or, items flowing through the  
14 PPA rider could be disallowed by the Commission?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. And could the disallowance of costs  
17 affect AEP Ohio's credit rating?

18 A. It would just depend on the magnitude,  
19 whether it had any material effect or not.

20 MS. FLEISHER: I believe that's all I  
21 have for the public. I may have some for  
22 confidential just depending on what other parties  
23 ask.

24 EXAMINER PARROT: Thank you,  
25 Ms. Fleisher.

1 Mr. O'Brien, did you have any questions?

2 MR. O'BRIEN: No questions, your Honor.

3 EXAMINER PARROT: Ms. Harris?

4 MS. HARRIS: No questions.

5 EXAMINER PARROT: Mr. Casto?

6 MR. CASTO: No questions.

7 EXAMINER PARROT: At this point I think  
8 we'll take a 5-minute break, and then we'll come and  
9 pick up with Ms. Petrucci. And then at that point  
10 once we finish with her cross, we'll conclude for the  
11 evening. Sound like a plan?

12 Okay. So let's take a five-minute break.

13 (Recess taken.)

14 EXAMINER PARROT: Let's go back on the  
15 record.

16 Ms. Petrucci.

17 MS. PETRUCCI: Thank you very much.

18 - - -

19 CROSS-EXAMINATION

20 By Ms. Petrucci:

21 Q. Good evening, Dr. Pearce.

22 A. Good evening.

23 Q. Let's start first with the Cardinal  
24 station agreement that you reference in your  
25 testimony at page 9. You indicated that the PPA is

1 going to have AEP Ohio "stand in the shoes" of AEPGR.  
2 That's at lines 17 and 18 on page 9.

3 Does that mean that AEPGR is stepping out  
4 of the Cardinal station agreement altogether?

5 A. As I understand it, AEPGR will continue  
6 to be a member of the Cardinal station agreement,  
7 it's just that AEP Ohio will be picking up some of  
8 the rights and obligations that -- based on the PPA.

9 Q. Earlier you discussed the fact that under  
10 the PPA AEP would be able to enter -- purchase the  
11 energy and capacity and ancillary services and then  
12 enter into a bilateral contract with a third party to  
13 sell that. If Appalachian Ohio were to enter into  
14 such an agreement, would any charges under that  
15 bilateral agreement be netted in the PPA rider?

16 A. The PPA itself doesn't prevent them as  
17 the buyer, once they've taken delivery point, of  
18 selling it and that bilateral contract, if they felt  
19 like, and that is hypothetical and I don't anticipate  
20 it's necessarily going to happen. In fact, I'd be  
21 surprised if it did, but if they felt they got a  
22 strong price at a different delivery point and there  
23 was some amount of transmission cost incurred, yeah,  
24 it would be post the delivery point so I believe  
25 AEP Ohio would incur those charges.

1           Q.    And would it then be going through the  
2 PPA rider through that netting process of cost and  
3 revenues?

4           A.    My anticipation -- AEP Ohio would attempt  
5 to flow through those costs in some mechanism to  
6 customers because they would also get all the  
7 revenues of that transaction from the counterparty.

8           Q.    And we today have no idea what any of  
9 those revenues or charges could be under such a  
10 bilateral agreement, correct?

11          A.    Well, again, our forecast is that they're  
12 just going to liquidate it at the busbar so there  
13 wouldn't be any charges.  If somebody offered them a  
14 price, and this is just a hypothetical which I don't  
15 anticipate happening, but hypothetically if somebody  
16 said I'll buy it but I want you to deliver it to a  
17 different delivery point and there's transmission  
18 costs in between, you're going to factor that in your  
19 price so you're going to say well that price better  
20 be enough to meet or exceed what I'm going to get by  
21 just liquidating but also cover these transmission  
22 costs so the net revenues would be the same or  
23 higher.

24          Q.    Today we don't have any idea on what that  
25 might -- those dollars might be.

1           A.    I would say that based on our assumption  
2           of them netting that, I can say while I don't know  
3           that particular aspect of transmission costs the  
4           revenues that would cover that cost would equal to or  
5           exceed, the net of the two, the forecast that we have  
6           provided.

7           Q.    By that do you mean that the forecast  
8           that you've provided is a rough estimate of what  
9           might happen if some bilateral agreement were entered  
10          into after AEP Ohio purchases the energy and capacity  
11          and ancillary services from AEPGR for the PPA units?

12          A.    Our forecast is as though the units are  
13          liquidated at the busbar. Just to use a very simple  
14          example, if I said, hey, they're going to get \$50 per  
15          megawatt-hour by just liquidating it at the busbar,  
16          if somebody comes and says, well, I'll give you  
17          \$52 for the power if you deliver it to me over here,  
18          so it sounds like they'd make \$2 more, but if they  
19          crunch the numbers and say, yeah, but I have to incur  
20          \$3 of transmission costs, so my net's 49, so I  
21          wouldn't do that.

22                But if they say deliver the power over  
23          here and I'll pay you \$55 for the power, then I would  
24          go through the numbers and I would say I paid \$2 in  
25          transmission costs, I still made \$53 rather than just

1 liquidating it at the busbar at 50, I'm going to make  
2 more money even though I don't have a transmission  
3 cost. So my point is I don't know exactly what the  
4 transmission costs would be. It would just be old  
5 tariff rates that are in the public domain but it  
6 would be uneconomic for AEP Ohio to make that  
7 decision unless they believe they could actually make  
8 more money, gross revenues, such that they could net  
9 off any transmission costs and come out better. They  
10 should be the exactly -- they should be the same or  
11 even better revenues if they elected to do that type  
12 of transaction.

13 Q. If we could take a look briefly at page  
14 12 and Figure 1, this chart is depicting the range of  
15 the impact of your forecast dollars over the nine and  
16 a quarter years --

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. -- based on the four scenarios that are  
19 depicted on KDP-2, correct?

20 A. That is correct.

21 Q. So --

22 A. I apologize for this.

23 (Discussion off the record.)

24 THE WITNESS: Excuse me, I apologize,  
25 could you repeat your question?

1           Q.    Very simply, I want to make sure that the  
2           record's clear.  If you take a look at let's say  
3           2015, the difference between the blue diamond and the  
4           red square is the differential that is being depicted  
5           on this graph that's also shown between the four sets  
6           of boxes on KDP-2.

7           A.    Yes, it is.

8           Q.    Okay.  And so then the same would apply  
9           for each of the years that's listed on Figure 1,  
10          correct?

11          A.    Yes.

12          Q.    So, for instance, for year 2021 your  
13          forecast reflects that there is a possible difference  
14          in what would come about from the PPA rider of a  
15          \$50 million charge to customers or it could be as  
16          much as a benefit of roughly \$375 million of a credit  
17          to customers.

18          A.    That is correct.

19          Q.    And AEP Ohio is indicating through the  
20          various witnesses' testimonies that the average of  
21          high and low load, the purple dot on this particular  
22          chart, is what is most likely to occur, or is it  
23          intended to be just the forecasted amounts that's  
24          being relied upon by the companies?

25          A.    That is the midpoint of the range which

1 provides a, I believe a reasonably reliable  
2 expectation of what could occur over the period.

3 Q. But you're also indicating that the  
4 5 percent lower, which is the red square, is also a  
5 reasonable forecast, correct?

6 A. I'd say it's on the lower range of the  
7 forecast that we utilized for these values.

8 Q. And lower range, do you mean because the  
9 dollar figures are resulting, in this particular  
10 situation, to charges to the customers?

11 A. Yes. What we wanted to, what we wanted  
12 to provide was the fact that -- recognition that all  
13 of these forecasts change on a regular basis.  
14 There's been much made about the '15 forecast. The  
15 next forecast could go the other direction. So we  
16 wanted to provide a reasonable range of expectation.

17 With that said, with a reasonable range  
18 of expectation we move to around the center of the  
19 range as being an appropriate area for planning  
20 purposes and decisions around this PPA rider.

21 Q. And I believe earlier you also indicated  
22 that for shopping customers who have entered into a  
23 fixed rate contract with a CRES provider at the time  
24 if the PPA goes into effect as you have requested,  
25 that those shopping customers would receive



1 potentially either an additional amount that is  
2 either a credit or a charge.

3 A. Yes, they would.

4 Q. And are you familiar with the duration of  
5 CRES contracts at all?

6 A. My understanding is that they can be for  
7 one year, perhaps a little bit longer.

8 Q. Okay. Are you familiar with the fact  
9 that they can be as long as three years?

10 A. I've heard of some that can be as long as  
11 three years, yes.

12 Q. So, for instance, for a customer that has  
13 entered into a contract for a three-year period  
14 currently, if the PPA as requested is approved, then  
15 there's the potential that a change in the amount in  
16 which the company pays for generation would occur,  
17 either a credit or an extra charge, because of the  
18 PPA; is that accurate?

19 A. As I understood it, you said the amount  
20 that the customer pays for generation, and to my  
21 point, if it was a fixed rate, this charge could  
22 affect that rate, obviously it would if it was fixed,  
23 it could be a charge, could be a credit, you hope  
24 it's a credit most of the time, but what the customer  
25 pays for generation is their entire bill and their

1 bill is the kilowatt-hours times a rate even if it's  
2 fixed, and that varies month to month.

3 So if a customer's rate is changing in  
4 such a way that high load periods such as the polar  
5 vortex occur and they have electric heat, they're  
6 going to see their electric bill go way up, that's  
7 the total price they're paying for electricity.  
8 Subsequent to that this rider could provide the  
9 benefit of even though it lowers their rate and  
10 changes their rate over time, it actually does it in  
11 a good way because it lowers the rate and it says,  
12 yes, you pay more in your bill because even though  
13 your rate was fixed, your volume wasn't fixed, you  
14 paid more, now you're going to get a credit later on,  
15 assuming that the units produced them any good credit  
16 for that period, so from that standpoint it can  
17 actually help stabilize and provide some higher level  
18 of certainty to customers in terms of the total  
19 amount that they pay for their electricity.

20 Q. Now, you haven't done an analysis of  
21 the -- how the PPA would actually affect specific  
22 customers or customer groups' bills, have you?

23 A. I have not done any specific quantitative  
24 study. I believe based on qualitative principles  
25 customers' usage tends to go up higher with prices.

1 I mean, load and prices have a significant positive  
2 correlation, so I would anticipate, on the wholesale  
3 level, so I would anticipate as customers' usage goes  
4 up, the wholesale prices go up. When wholesale  
5 prices go up, this agreement is intended to make more  
6 money because they're selling generation into that  
7 same market and would provide a credit back to  
8 customers.

9 Q. And in your prior answer you also are  
10 assuming that an individual customer's usage is going  
11 to change depending on whether the PPA results in a  
12 credit or a charge to the customer; is that correct?

13 A. I haven't looked at the price elasticity  
14 of it, but at least by the fact that they,  
15 particularly as you start getting into our larger,  
16 more sophisticated customers knowing that they may  
17 see a credit during very high market price periods,  
18 might that lead to small changes, but I would not get  
19 into that effect. I have not looked at that specific  
20 effect.

21 Q. So if a customer's usage remains  
22 essentially the same over a couple months before the  
23 PPA takes effect and a couple months after the PPA  
24 were to take effect, and if the PPA resulted in a  
25 charge to the customer -- let's also assume that the

1 customer is a shopping customer with a fixed-rate  
2 CRES contract.

3 In that situation that particular  
4 customer is not going to receive charges for  
5 generation based on low wholesale prices, are they?

6 A. They would still -- well, I'm sorry, I  
7 need to understand your scenario. Are you saying a  
8 customer --

9 Q. Let me start again.

10 A. Yeah, okay.

11 Q. Let me start again. We have a shopping  
12 customer with a fixed rate contract, so that a couple  
13 months before the PPA takes effect they're paying the  
14 cost of generation based on that fixed amount in  
15 their CRES contract, then we have the PPA going into  
16 effect, and then the PPA results in an additional  
17 amount of charge to the customer for generation. In  
18 that scenario over the duration of that period of  
19 time of a couple months before the PPA and a couple  
20 months after the PPA, the customer is not actually  
21 getting the benefit of low wholesale prices if they  
22 were considered low at that time, correct?

23 A. Where I'm getting confused by your  
24 question is you're asking me about if the customer  
25 gets the benefit of low wholesale prices. I don't

1 know based on the -- you just said they have a  
2 fixed-price contract. Is that -- are you -- is one  
3 of your assumptions it's some CRES provider that's  
4 tying their offer to the customer at wholesale prices  
5 or -- that's where I don't understand your question.

6 Q. Would, in fact, the PPA cause the  
7 customer who is incurring a charge because of the PPA  
8 to somehow receive a benefit from low wholesale  
9 prices? That's my question.

10 A. Okay. If the customer has a charge that  
11 is based on, over time, over time presumingly their  
12 CRES provider or the SSO offering is providing them  
13 rates relative to wholesale prices, then you laid on  
14 top of three-year period PPA rider and through the  
15 amount charged they would get the benefit of the  
16 wholesale price, this would be an additional  
17 effectively risk premium that they would pay on top  
18 of that to help offset potential times in the future  
19 when the markets increase and wholesale prices  
20 increased where it would be a credit.

21 Q. And earlier you discussed the  
22 reconciliation proposal that has been put forth at  
23 the present time, my understanding is it's  
24 anticipated to be done annually; is that accurate?

25 A. Our company's baseline proposal was a

1 baseline adjustment with the stated agreement that if  
2 the Commission so desired it could be done on a  
3 quarterly basis. And I'm paraphrasing, I'll defer to  
4 Company Witness Allen for the specifics on that.

5 MS. BOJKO: Excuse me, may I have the  
6 answer read back.

7 (Record read.)

8 MS. BOJKO: Thank you.

9 Q. (By Ms. Petrucci) The reconciliation, if  
10 done annually, let's just assume that since that is  
11 what has been put forth at this time, it has the  
12 possibility of actually affecting whether or not a  
13 credit would result from the PPA; isn't that  
14 accurate?

15 A. Well, the frequency of the true-up is not  
16 going to affect the amount of the credit or the  
17 charge. To me it just affects effectively the lag,  
18 if you will, which most of us deal with regulatory  
19 lag and are used to that concept. So whether it's a  
20 year under the company's proposal or three months,  
21 that's what it's going to affect. It's not the  
22 amount of the credit of when you get it back, but how  
23 long it takes you to get it back after it's received.

24 Q. Isn't the fact that the reconciliation  
25 would take place only once in a year and the fact

1       that it's based -- the rider is based on forecasted  
2       revenues and charges, doesn't it -- don't those two  
3       components collectively make it possible that any  
4       forecasted credit might not actually come to fruition  
5       because of a reconciliation?

6           A.     Oh, because of the reconciliation.  Yeah,  
7       the reconciliation will always be between what was  
8       forecasted and then the actual results.

9           Q.     Does this mean you're agreeing with me  
10      that there's the potential that the reconciliation  
11      would then not result in a future, what had been  
12      anticipated as a possible credit because of the  
13      amount that has to be reconciled?

14          A.     To the extent that there's a forecasted  
15      credit and even if it is a credit but not as much,  
16      then that difference, that would be picked up in it,  
17      again, I'll refer you to -- the mechanics of that to  
18      Company Witness Allen.

19          Q.     With the forecast that you provided you  
20      have not presented any indication as to how an  
21      energy-intensive customer might be affected by a  
22      PPA -- the PPA rider being calculated on a  
23      kilowatt-hour basis; is that correct?

24          A.     My purview of my testimony is the PPA  
25      between buyer and seller.  As far as customer

1 impacts, definitely go to Company Witness Allen for  
2 those questions.

3 Q. Was the PPA rider AEP Ohio's idea?

4 A. I believe it was.

5 Q. And does that mean that AEP Ohio's  
6 customers have not requested the PPA rider?

7 A. I don't know who originated the original  
8 request.

9 Q. Do you know who receives more financial  
10 certainty as a result of the PPA rider? Actually --  
11 yeah, would it be AEP Generation Resources or  
12 AEP Ohio's customers?

13 A. Could you explain what you mean by  
14 "financial certainty"?

15 Q. Well, you've indicated that the PPA will  
16 provide a financial hedge and will you agree with me  
17 that that provides some financial security, for  
18 instance, to AEPGR?

19 A. AEPGR gets -- would accept a standard  
20 cost-based type contract with that type of rate of  
21 return.

22 Q. And it's a very lengthy period of time in  
23 which that contract is going to -- anticipated to be  
24 in effect, correct?

25 A. That's -- yes, based on the proposed time



1 period.

2 Q. And as a result the AEPGR is getting a  
3 fixed hedge over that time period; would you agree  
4 with that? Because the -- I'm sorry, because the  
5 agreement is promising to have a cost-plus provided?

6 A. Yeah, I guess I had not thought of it as  
7 a hedge in their terms. This is going to be a  
8 cost-based contract for the sale of the output  
9 similar to a regulated jurisdiction. To me the hedge  
10 benefit really accrues to the benefit of the load  
11 side, the customers who are effectively exposed to  
12 the wholesale markets then would get the hedge  
13 offsetting of this cost-based agreement.

14 Q. But do you agree with me that AEPGR, in  
15 fact, is going to receive financial security or  
16 certainty by virtue of having this lengthy PPA  
17 agreement?

18 A. Oh, providing -- yes. I think that's a  
19 positive benefit for both sides. As far as the  
20 financial certainty of understanding that they can  
21 work with AEP Ohio, understanding AEP Ohio still has  
22 broad rights on their capital investment, fuel  
23 acquisition, various functions through the PPA, but  
24 basically in a partnership between them and AEP Ohio  
25 customers, they can move forward to manage the units

1 in the most economic sense possible looking at  
2 long-term markets for making investment decisions.

3 Q. Okay. So taking that into consideration  
4 and comparing what AEPGR's receiving under this PPA  
5 versus what you've forecasted for AEP Ohio's  
6 customers, who do you think is receiving more  
7 financial certainty over the forecasted period?

8 A. I don't think I can quantify a financial  
9 certainty to say who's getting more. I would say the  
10 agreement I see as mutually beneficial to Gen  
11 Resources, it seems to me it would be a fair contract  
12 with reasonable commercial terms both ways between  
13 the buyer and the seller. The buyer is getting some  
14 benefits in terms of providing its power cost base.  
15 Of course, for that it's giving up the opportunity to  
16 make more on that in the wholesale markets going  
17 forward and customers are going to get the benefits  
18 of, if and when wholesale markets are climbing up,  
19 this naturally offsetting hedge against those higher  
20 prices.

21 Q. And going back to Figure 1 in your  
22 testimony for a moment, that, again, is a depiction  
23 of what you've anticipated could be the range on a  
24 yearly basis over those nine-and-a-quarter years of  
25 the benefit to AEP Ohio's customers, correct?

1           A.    Yes.

2           Q.    And under the PPA agreement if you were  
3 to try and graphically depict the equivalent for AEP  
4 Generation Resources, it wouldn't be this varying  
5 range, would it? Because the agreement is  
6 guaranteeing a payment of certain fixed amounts plus  
7 costs.

8           A.    Oh, as stated in the agreement, they're  
9 going to get the proposed return on equity that is  
10 indexed, yes, that's what they're going to get.

11                  What the customers, while this range is  
12 broad, again, we tend to argue that it's -- over time  
13 it's going to tend to be in the middle of this and  
14 the substantial difference between Gen Resources and  
15 the load side is -- or customers is our customers are  
16 buying load in the market, so they have that exposure  
17 that Gen Resources doesn't have, they're a generator.

18                  So basically by effectively exposing them  
19 to buying power out of the market through CRES  
20 providers or SSO, but effectively providing them the  
21 benefits of this PPA rider, we're basically providing  
22 customers an opportunity to say, well, you're a buyer  
23 in the market, you're taking some risk, through this  
24 we're also going to make you a seller in the market.  
25 You're going to -- on your behalf certain generation

1 is going to be sold into that same market.

2 So just fundamentally if I'm buying in  
3 that market and I'm selling in that same market,  
4 again, I'm going to be netting the two out to some  
5 extent so I'm helping to reduce the volatility and  
6 increase the certainty on wholesale markets. This is  
7 a range but my point is this will move in a negative  
8 correlation with what I anticipate customers are  
9 buying so when I net those two together, the range of  
10 expectations to customers will go down significantly  
11 as I illustrated in Table 2 on page 16.

12 Q. And for AEP Generation Resources they're  
13 not going to be subject to that market risk anymore  
14 by virtue of the PPA; isn't that accurate?

15 A. As a seller they are not.

16 Q. Okay. So then let me make sure I wrap  
17 this up there. So with the PPA AEP Generation  
18 Resources will no longer be subject to that market  
19 risk, but the AEP Ohio customers will become subject  
20 to that market -- the market risk within what  
21 you've -- within that range that you've predicted; is  
22 that accurate?

23 A. They'll become subject to a hedge that  
24 helps naturally offset the market risk that they have  
25 as buyers of electricity. So they get -- both sides

1 get the benefit of, in my mind, more certainty on  
2 both sides.

3 Q. But do you agree with me that the -- that  
4 AEP Generation Resources receives more certainty than  
5 the AEP Ohio customers?

6 A. I apologize, I believe I asked -- you  
7 asked and I answered that, that I said I haven't  
8 tried to quantify nor do I know of a defined  
9 quantitative calculation of certainty that would  
10 apply in this situation.

11 Q. Thank you.

12 On page 23 of your testimony you discuss  
13 on this page some of the new construction and what  
14 you believe that it's not likely to affect  
15 reliability. Are you familiar with the Oregon clean  
16 energy center facility that's under construction in  
17 Oregon, Ohio, currently?

18 A. I am not.

19 Q. Okay. Are you familiar with the Carroll  
20 County energy facility that is also under  
21 construction in Carroll County, Ohio?

22 A. No.

23 Q. Are you familiar with any additional  
24 natural gas plants being developed in Ohio?

25 A. No.

1           Q.    If you can turn to page 31 in your  
2 testimony, lines 13 to 17.

3           A.    Yes.

4           Q.    And here you're discussing the capacity  
5 performance, PJM capacity performance program.

6           A.    Line 15, yes.

7           Q.    Is the PJM capacity performance going to  
8 provide additional revenue to AEP Generation  
9 Resources?

10          A.    It has from the transmission auctions  
11 that have occurred.

12          Q.    And, therefore, the additional revenues  
13 have the ability to offset costs at the PPA units;  
14 isn't that correct?

15          A.    It could, yes.

16          Q.    Now, the PPA rider is going to be in  
17 addition to other riders that AEP Ohio charges its  
18 customers, correct?

19          A.    I don't anticipate the PPA rider -- I'm  
20 not aware that it would propose to replace any other  
21 riders. I would refer you to Company Witness Allen.

22          Q.    I'm making another note.

23                Is AEP Ohio making any commitment with  
24 respect to not altering any other of its rider  
25 charges during the time period that the PPA rider

1 would be in effect?

2 A. That's beyond the scope of my testimony.

3 Q. Let's turn to the term sheet, KDP-1 for a  
4 moment, for a couple moments, please.

5 A. Okay.

6 Q. You've discussed a number of provisions  
7 with respect to the PPA, I'm going to try not to go  
8 back to all of them. With regard to the retirement  
9 costs that could be recovered through the PPA and  
10 then through the PPA rider, that includes  
11 decommissioning costs of any or all of the PPA units,  
12 correct?

13 A. I apologize, where are you looking at?

14 Q. Well, I was thinking specifically about  
15 the terms section because the terms section indicates  
16 that it's through the entire commercial life  
17 including any post-retirement period.

18 A. That is correct.

19 Q. Okay. And so by saying that is correct,  
20 you're agreeing with me that the retirement, recovery  
21 of retirement costs could include decommissioning  
22 costs of the units.

23 A. I'm not sure it's in the terms section,  
24 but as we propose, we're collecting asset retirement  
25 obligations, all the legal obligations as we go as

1 proposed, and then to the extent that there are any  
2 nonlegal retirement costs, then we would propose  
3 collection of those as well.

4 Q. Okay. And among those could be  
5 decommissioning costs; is that correct?

6 A. Shutdown costs of the units.

7 Q. Could it also include site remediation  
8 costs?

9 A. It could. Of course, to the extent that  
10 there are willing buyers for, for example, the land  
11 and the facilities on it, there may be no such cost  
12 in terms of it may have effectively zero nonlegal  
13 retirement costs.

14 MR. PRITCHARD: Could I -- sorry. I was  
15 just going to ask if I could have the last two  
16 questions and answers read back.

17 (Record read.)

18 Q. And that's speculation on your part  
19 because you don't know, as we sit here today, whether  
20 or not there would be a buyer at any price for the  
21 land that would cover remediation costs, correct?

22 A. That is a -- I have not performed any  
23 quantitative analysis of the exact amount of nonlegal  
24 retirement obligations besides I can say based on  
25 some of the sites that I believe that have retired,



1     you know, MATS retirements and so forth, we're  
2     getting to get a lot of experience with that and  
3     there may not be many costs that are covered by the  
4     asset retirement obligation costs which we have  
5     already built and are slowly collecting an account  
6     for, such as the ash pond, asbestos removal, stuff  
7     we're legally required to do.

8             Q.     Did your forecast -- well, actually your  
9     forecast only covers the nine-and-a-quarter years so  
10    there is no -- nothing in the forecast that  
11    discussed -- that includes an amount for site  
12    remediation for any of the PPA units; isn't that  
13    accurate?

14            A.     Our forecast includes all of the, again,  
15    the legal required obligations, retirement  
16    obligations as we accrue funds to perform those  
17    activities. Our proposal is such that to the extent  
18    that we have any that we would start collecting that  
19    a few years before the unit retires so that would be  
20    out beyond the forecast period, that's why we don't  
21    have anything included. Again, it could be fairly  
22    minimal dollars.

23            Q.     And under the PPA there isn't anything  
24    that prohibits AEP Ohio and AEPGR from agreeing to  
25    terminate the PPA when the rider is actually

1 providing a credit to AEP Ohio customers; is that  
2 correct?

3 A. Well, the agreement itself is FERC  
4 jurisdiction between the buyer and seller, so I  
5 believe Company Witness Vegas already responded to,  
6 you know, if there was any discussions between them,  
7 any input from the Commission about what addendums or  
8 whatever they were going to make to the contract,  
9 that would be between the buyer and the seller.

10 Q. I'm not quite sure I understood your  
11 answer.

12 A. Okay.

13 Q. I'm wondering if there's something in the  
14 PPA that would prohibit AEP Ohio and AEPGR from  
15 agreeing to terminate the PPA at a time when the  
16 rider, the PPA rider, is actually providing a credit  
17 to AEP Ohio customers.

18 A. No. I don't know of any such provision  
19 that would, in the PPA itself.

20 Q. Okay. And then on page 2 of the term  
21 sheet in the fuel section, in the middle of the  
22 paragraph there it indicates that the buyer, which is  
23 AEP Ohio, has --

24 A. I'm sorry. What section are you on?

25 Q. The fuel section.

1 A. Yes.

2 Q. Page 2 of the term sheet. Are you there?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. Okay. In the middle of the paragraph it  
5 indicates that buyer, which is AEP Ohio, can monitor  
6 and approve purchases using the competitive methods  
7 that the seller conducts. Do you see that?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. By virtue of this language AEP Ohio is  
10 having some level of oversight, don't you agree, with  
11 respect to the purchase of the fuel?

12 A. Yes.

13 Q. And then moving to the offers and  
14 scheduling section, there it indicates that AEP Ohio  
15 or an agent will dispatch the generation from the PPA  
16 units. The term sheet doesn't specify who will be  
17 the agent of AEP Ohio for purposes of dispatching the  
18 generation from the PPA units, correct?

19 A. Not that I'm aware of. Like I say,  
20 basically, based on my testimony we said that in this  
21 case we're anticipating it to be the regulated  
22 commercial operation organization which is part of  
23 Service Corp. which is the same organization that  
24 dispatches the other vertically-integrated operating  
25 company fleet, Appalachian Power, I&M, and Kentucky

1 Power.

2 Q. And you anticipated my next question.

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. Thank you. And, again, by virtue of this  
5 provision, the buyer or its agent being able to  
6 dispatch the generation, there's some level of  
7 oversight that AEP Ohio will have with respect to the  
8 PPA units, correct?

9 A. Oh, yes, a great deal. Yes.

10 Q. Now, if there are nonperformance charges  
11 assessed by PJM associated with the PPA units, those  
12 will be netted through the PPA rider; isn't that  
13 correct?

14 A. They would be, yes, they would flow to  
15 AEP Ohio presumably through the PPA rider. And, of  
16 course, under, like for example the capacity  
17 construct, there could be additional payments for  
18 overperformance and similarly those revenues would  
19 flow through the PPA rider.

20 Q. Okay. I'm crossing off another question,  
21 thank you.

22 A. Okay.

23 Q. I know everybody's getting tired.

24 Now, also if one of the PPA units was to  
25 be converted to a natural gas unit, would the costs

1 associated with that conversion be charged through  
2 the PPA and then flow through to having a charge to  
3 customers associated with those costs?

4 A. Under that scenario if there was actually  
5 some future consideration for the operating committee  
6 that one of the units was a good candidate for  
7 repowering for natural gas, it would be vetted in  
8 that forum. As per Section 4.2 there would obviously  
9 be a lot of capital expenditures associated with that  
10 so the buyer, in this case AEP Ohio, would have  
11 unilateral right to agree or disagree to do that.

12 And then to answer your question as that capital was  
13 invested and it went into plant in-service, then yes,  
14 the return on that would flow through the rider along  
15 with assuming it was proposed and analyzed carefully,  
16 as far as a really strong economic decision, then  
17 they would get all the benefits of that repowered  
18 natural gas unit.

19 Q. Does the forecast that you prepared  
20 include costs for capital improvements of any of the  
21 plants during the 9.25 years of the forecast?

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. And are those capital improvements that  
24 have been planned to take place during the 9.25  
25 years?

1           A.    Yes.

2           Q.    Does the forecast include costs for any  
3 capital improvements that are foreseeable but not  
4 necessarily planned at this point during those 9.25  
5 years?

6           A.    Well, I think by "planned" the company's  
7 put its best estimate of what it foresees the market  
8 to be during that period, it has included enough  
9 capital to cover what it anticipates as far as any  
10 environmental needs during the period,  
11 nonenvironmental work as far as when tubes may be  
12 redone in a given boiler, just part of our long-term  
13 forecasting process of capital expenditures.

14           MS. PETRUCCI:  If I can just have a  
15 minute to see if I have covered everything.

16                   I have not.

17           Q.    I want to go back again to the bilateral  
18 contract situation we talked about a little earlier.  
19 If the PPA is put into place and AEP Ohio purchases  
20 the energy, capacity, and ancillary services from the  
21 PPA units but then decides to sell that through an --  
22 and enter into a bilateral contract with a third  
23 party, if under that bilateral agreement AEP Ohio  
24 fails to perform or there is some sort of other  
25 penalty that is assessed to AEP Ohio, is that penalty

1 going to be flowing through the PPA rider and be  
2 netted under it and potentially become a charge to  
3 customers?

4 A. You know, at that level we're getting out  
5 so far into hypotheticals of bilaterals and terms and  
6 conditions, I don't feel I can give you an informed  
7 response of how all that would work.

8 Q. There isn't anything in the PPA  
9 agreement, the draft agreement, or the PPA rider as  
10 it exists now, that would prevent or preclude those  
11 damages from flowing through the PPA rider and being  
12 imposed upon AEP Ohio's customers.

13 A. Well, I think once the Gen Resources has  
14 delivered the power at the busbar to AEP Ohio, now  
15 it's an AEP Ohio Power product. To me as far as if  
16 they elect to do something beyond just liquidating it  
17 at the market, then there's going to be some  
18 discussion with AEP Ohio with the Commission, the  
19 PUCO, about other options and how that would affect  
20 the PPA rider and audits and so forth.

21 So, yeah, that to me is almost beyond  
22 this agreement. This agreement says we're delivering  
23 power, capacity, ancillary service to a delivery  
24 point, they're going to be bought by the power. So  
25 what they do with that, that could be a subsequent

1 agreement and you're asking me to opine on what would  
2 be in that subsequent agreement and I'm just saying  
3 that could be anything. I can't really give you an  
4 opinion.

5 Q. But are you agreeing, then, with me that  
6 there's nothing in the PPA draft agreement that has  
7 been presented that prevents the flow-through of any  
8 penalties under a bilateral contract if one were to  
9 be entered into and the penalties were triggered?

10 A. It does not, nor should it, since the  
11 delivery point as combined by the parties is the  
12 busbar of the generators, that's where AEP Ohio is  
13 going to take title to the power and the proposal is  
14 this is a prudent decision for the Commission. If  
15 they go on and make other arrangements to do other  
16 things with the power, that's going to be between  
17 AEP Ohio and whoever they're talking with. And I  
18 won't opine on what the Commission's involvement  
19 would be or how that would affect on the PPA rider.

20 Q. And then I just want to confirm. I  
21 believe you stated earlier, and there was a little  
22 trouble, difficulty hearing back here, but I believe  
23 you indicated that the draft PPA agreement which has  
24 been marked as an exhibit in the matter is in nearly  
25 final form in all significant respects; is that



1 accurate?

2 A. Yes.

3 MS. PETRUCCI: Thank you. Those are all  
4 the questions I have.

5 EXAMINER PARROT: Thank you,  
6 Ms. Petrucci. All right, I think we will conclude  
7 for the evening. We will reconvene tomorrow at  
8 9 a.m. Thank you.

9 (Thereupon, the hearing was adjourned at  
10 7:01 p.m.)

11 - - -  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

## 1 CERTIFICATE

2 I do hereby certify that the foregoing is  
3 a true and correct transcript of the proceedings  
4 taken by me in this matter on Tuesday, September 29,  
5 2015, and carefully compared with my original  
6 stenographic notes.

7  
8 Maria DiPaolo Jones, Registered  
9 Diplomate Reporter and CRR and  
10 Notary Public in and for the  
11 State of Ohio.

12 My commission expires June 19, 2016.

13  
14 Karen Sue Gibson, Registered  
15 Merit Reporter and Notary Public  
16 in and for the State of Ohio.

17 My commission expires August 14, 2020.

18 (79415-mdj/kg)

19 - - -  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

**This foregoing document was electronically filed with the Public Utilities**

**Commission of Ohio Docketing Information System on**

**10/13/2015 5:05:22 PM**

**in**

**Case No(s). 14-1693-EL-RDR, 14-1694-EL-AAM**

Summary: Transcript In the Matter of the application of Ohio Power Company hearing held on 09/29/15 - Volume II electronically filed by Mr. Ken Spencer on behalf of Armstrong & Okey, Inc. and Gibson, Karen Sue Mrs.